# Hilbert (Release 2): A MATLAB Implementation of Adaptive BEM

Markus Aurada, Michael Ebner, Michael Feischl, Samuel Ferraz-Leite, Petra Goldenits, Michael Karkulik, Markus Mayr, Dirk Praetorius



### **Most recent ASC Reports**

13/2010	Alexander Dick, Othmar Koch, Roswitha März, Ewa Weinmüller Convergence of Collocation Schemes for Nonlinear Index 1 DAEs with a Singular Point
12/2010	Markus Aurada, Samuel Ferraz-Leite, Petra Goldenits, Michael Karkulik, Markus Mayr, Dirk Praetorius Convergence of Adaptive BEM for some Mixed Boundary Value Problem
11/2010	Mario Bukal, Ansgar Jüngel, Daniel Matthes Entropies for Radially Symmetric Higher-Order Nonlinear Diffusion Equations
10/1010	Karl Rupp, Ansgar Jüngel, Karl-Tibor Grasser  Matrix Compression for Spherical Harmonics Expansions of the Boltzmann  Transport Equation for Semiconductors
9/2010	Markus Aurada, Samuel Ferraz-Leite, Dirk Praetorius Estimator Reduction and Convergence of Adaptive BEM
8/2010	Robert Hammerling, Othmar Koch, Christa Simon, Ewa B. Weinmüller Numerical Solution of singular Eigenvalue Problems for ODEs with a Focus on Problems Posed on Semi-Infinite Intervals
7/2010	Robert Hammerling, Othmar Koch, Christa Simon, Ewa B. Weinmüller Numerical Solution of Singular ODE Eigenvalue Problems in Electronic Structure Computations
6/2010	Markus Aurada, Michael Feischl, Dirk Praetorius Convergence of Some Adaptive FEM-BEM Coupling
5/2010	Marcus Page, Dirk Praetorius Convergence of Adaptive FEM for some Elliptic Obstacle Problem
4/2010	Ansgar Jüngel, Josipa-Pina Milišić A Simplified Quantum Energy-Trans port Model for Semiconductors

Institute for Analysis and Scientific Computing Vienna University of Technology Wiedner Hauptstraße 8–10 1040 Wien, Austria

E-Mail: admin@asc.tuwien.ac.at

WWW: http://www.asc.tuwien.ac.at

FAX: +43-1-58801-10196

16BN 070 0 000607 00 0

ISBN 978-3-902627-03-2

ASC TU WIEN

 $\ \, \ \, \bigcirc$  Alle Rechte vorbehalten. Nachdruck nur mit Genehmigung des Autors.

## HILBERT (RELEASE 2): A MATLAB IMPLEMENTATION OF ADAPTIVE BEM

MARKUS AURADA, MICHAEL EBNER, MICHAEL FEISCHL, SAMUEL FERRAZ-LEITE, PETRA GOLDENITS, MICHAEL KARKULIK, MARKUS MAYR, AND DIRK PRAETORIUS

ABSTRACT. The MATLAB BEM library HILBERT allows the numerical solution of the 2D Laplace equation on some bounded Lipschitz domain with mixed boundary conditions by use of an adaptive Galerkin boundary element method (BEM). This paper provides a documentation of HILBERT. The reader will be introduced to the data structures of HILBERT and mesh-refinement strategies. We discuss our approach of solving the Dirichlet problem (Section 5), the Neumann problem (Section 6), the mixed boundary value problem with Dirichlet and Neumann boundary conditions (Section 7), and the extension to problems with non-homogeneous volume forces (Section 8). Besides a brief introduction to these problems, their equivalent integral formulations, and the corresponding BEM discretizations, we put an emphasis on possible strategies to steer an adaptive mesh-refining algorithm. In particular, various error estimators are discussed. Another notable feature is a complete and detailed description of our MATLAB implementation which enhances the reader's understanding of how to use the HILBERT program package.

#### Table of Contents

Section	1: Introduction	page 4
Section Section	2: Preliminaries 1 2.1: Functions on the boundary 1 2.2: Boundary integrals 1 2.3: Arclength derivative	page 4. page 5.
Section Section Section Section Section Section Section Section Section Section	a 3: Overview on Hilbert  a 3.1: Tree structure  a 3.2: Installation  a 3.3: Data structure  a 3.4: Overview on functions and functionality  a 3.4.1: General functions  a 3.4.2: Discrete integral operators  a 3.4.3: Numerical solution of Dirichlet problem  a 3.4.4: Numerical solution of Neumann problem  a 3.4.5: Numerical solution of mixed boundary value problem  a 3.5: Non-homogeneous volume force  a 3.6: Visualization of discrete solutions  a 3.7: Numerical examples	page 5. page 6. page 7. page 7. page 8. page 9. page 11. page 12. page 13. page 14.
Section Section Section Section	4: Mesh-refinement  4.1: Dörfler marking for local mesh-refinement  4.2: Sorting routine for various meshes  4.3: Local refinement of boundary element mesh  4.4: Local refinement of volume triangulation  5: Symm's integral equation	page 15 page 16 page 19 page 23 page 29

Date: 12.07.2010, 29.01.2010, 20.11.2009.

HILBERT — http://www.asc.tuwien.ac.at/abem/hilbert/.

	5.1: Discretization of Dirichlet data and Dirichlet data oscillations		
Section	5.2: Computation of discrete integral operators ${\bf V}$ and ${\bf K}$	page	35
Section	5.3: Building of mass matrix $\mathbf{M}$	page	36
Section	5.4: Building of right-hand side vector	page	37
Section	5.5: Computation of reliable error bound	page	38
Section	5.6: Computation of $(h - h/2)$ -based a posteriori error estimators	. page	39
Section	5.7: Adaptive mesh-refinement	. page	44
	6: Hypersingular integral equation		
	6.1: Discretization of Neumann data and Neumann data oscillations		
	6.2: Computation of discrete integral operator $\mathbf{W}$		
Section	6.3: Compute stabilization for hypersingular integral equation	page	50
Section	6.4: Building of right-hand side vector	page	51
	6.5: Computation of reliable error bound		
Section	6.6: Computation of $(h - h/2)$ -based a posteriori error estimators	. page	53
Section	6.7: Adaptive mesh-refinement	. page	59
Section	7: Mixed problem	page	61
Section	7.1: Discretization of boundary data and computation of data oscillations	page	65
	7.2: Building of right-hand side vector		
Section	7.3: Sort mesh for mixed problem	. page	67
Section	7.4: Transfer of Father2Son relations	. page	68
Section	7.5: Computation of reliable error bound	page	68
Section	7.6: Computation of $(h - h/2)$ -based a posteriori error estimators	. page	69
Section	7.7: Adaptive mesh-refinement	. page	70
Section	8: Integral equations with Non-homogeneous volume force	page	73
Section	8.1: Symm's IE with volume forces	page	74
Section	8.2: Computation of discrete Newton Potential N	. page	75
Section	8.3: Discretization of volume data and computation of data oscillations	page	76
Section	8.4: Building of right-hand side vector for Symm's IE	page	78
Section	8.5: Computation of error estimators for Symm's IE	page	78
Section	8.6: Adaptive mesh-refinement for Symm's IE	. page	79
Section	8.7: Hypersingular IE with volume forces	page	80
Section	8.8: Building of right-hand side vector for hypersingular IE	page	82
	8.9: Computation of error estimators for hypersingular IE		
Section	8.10: Adaptive mesh-refinement for hypersingular IE	. page	84
	8.11: Mixed Problem with volume forces		
	8.12: Building of right-hand side vector for mixed problem		
	8.13: Computation of error estimators for mixed problem		
	8.14: Adaptive mesh-refinement for mixed problem		

#### 1. Introduction

The boundary element method is a discretization scheme for the numerical solution of elliptic differential equations. On an analytical level, the differential equation, stated in the domain, is reformulated in terms of a certain integral equation called representation theorem or third Green's formula. For the Laplace equation on some bounded Lipschitz domain  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^2$ , each solution of

$$(1.1) -\Delta u = f in \Omega$$

can explicitly be written in the form

(1.2) 
$$u(x) = \widetilde{N}f(x) + \widetilde{V}\phi(x) - \widetilde{K}g(x) \text{ for all } x \in \Omega,$$

where  $\phi := \partial_n u$  is the normal derivative and  $g := u|_{\Gamma}$  is the trace of u on  $\Gamma := \partial \Omega$ . The involved linear integral operators read

(1.3) 
$$\widetilde{N}f(x) := -\frac{1}{2\pi} \int_{\Omega} \log|x - y| f(y) dy,$$

(1.4) 
$$\widetilde{V}\phi(x) := -\frac{1}{2\pi} \int_{\Gamma} \log|x - y| \,\phi(y) \,d\Gamma(y),$$

(1.5) 
$$\widetilde{K}g(x) := -\frac{1}{2\pi} \int_{\Gamma} \frac{(y-x) \cdot n_y}{|y-x|^2} g(y) d\Gamma(y),$$

where  $n_y$  denotes the outer unit vector of  $\Omega$  at some point  $y \in \Gamma$ . Put differently, the solution u of (1.1) is known as soon as the Cauchy data  $(\partial_n u, u|_{\Gamma})$  are known on the entire boundary  $\Gamma$ . If one considers the trace of u, the representation formula (1.2) becomes

(1.6) 
$$g = u|_{\Gamma} = Nf + V\phi - (K - 1/2)g.$$

If one considers the normal derivative of u, the representation formula (1.2) becomes

(1.7) 
$$\phi = \partial_n u = N_1 f + (K' + 1/2)\phi + Wg.$$

The two linear equations (1.6)–(1.7) are known as Calderón system. It involves six linear integral operators acting only on  $\Gamma$ : the simple-layer potential V, the double-layer potential K with adjoint operator K', the hypersingular integral operator W, and the trace N and the normal derivative  $N_1$  of the Newton potential  $\widetilde{N}$ .

For the boundary element method, the Laplace equation with given boundary data is equivalently stated in terms of the Calderón system (1.6)–(1.7). This leads to a boundary integral equation formulated on  $\Gamma$ . This integral equation is solved numerically to obtain (approximations of) the missing Cauchy data. In a postprocessing step, the computed Cauchy data are then plugged into the representation formula (1.2) to obtain an approximation of the solution u of the differential equation.

Examples for this approach are given in the subsequent sections: In Section 5, we consider the Dirichlet problem, where  $g = u|_{\Gamma}$  is known and where the unknown normal derivative  $\phi = \partial_n u$  has to be computed. More precisely, we consider the weakly-singular integral formulation of

(1.8) 
$$\begin{aligned}
-\Delta u &= 0 & \text{in } \Omega, \\
u &= g & \text{on } \Gamma.
\end{aligned}$$

In Section 6, we consider the Neumann problem, where the normal derivative  $\phi$  is known and where the unknown trace g has to be computed. More precisely, we consider the hypersingular integral formulation of

(1.9) 
$$\begin{aligned}
-\Delta u &= 0 & \text{in } \Omega, \\
\partial_n u &= \phi & \text{on } \Gamma.
\end{aligned}$$

Finally, in Section 7, we consider a mixed boundary value problem, where  $\Gamma$  is split into two disjoint parts  $\Gamma_D$  and  $\Gamma_N$  and where g is known only on  $\Gamma_D \subset \Gamma$ , whereas  $\phi$  is known only on  $\Gamma_N \subset \Gamma$ . More precisely, we consider the so-called symmetric integral formulation of

(1.10) 
$$\begin{aligned} -\Delta u &= 0 & \text{in } \Omega, \\ u &= g & \text{on } \Gamma_D, \\ \partial_n u &= \phi & \text{on } \Gamma_N. \end{aligned}$$

All of these integral formulations lead to first-kind integral equations with elliptic integral operators so that the Lax-Milgram lemma applies and provides existence and uniqueness of discrete solutions.

Whereas this documentation focuses on the implementation of the adaptive lowest-order BEM only, we refer to the literature for details on the analysis and the numerics of BEM: For instance, the analysis of boundary integral equations is completely presented in the monograph [20]. For the state of the art in numerical analysis, we refer to [24]. Fast BEM is discussed

in [23]. These algorithms are, however, beyond the scope of MATLAB and consequently beyond the scope of HILBERT. Finally, an introductory overview on the analysis of elliptic boundary integral equations and the boundary element method is best found in [25].

**1.1. What is HILBERT.** Throughout,  $\Gamma = \partial \Omega$  is the piecewise affine boundary of a polygonal Lipschitz domain  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^2$ . Sometimes,  $\Gamma$  is partitioned into finitely many relatively open and disjoint boundary pieces, e.g. in a Dirichlet boundary  $\Gamma_D$  and a Neumann boundary  $\Gamma_N$ , i.e.,  $\Gamma = \overline{\Gamma}_D \cup \overline{\Gamma}_N$  and  $\Gamma_D \cap \Gamma_N = \emptyset$ .

Let  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell} = \{E_1, \dots, E_N\}$  be a finite set of affine line segments  $E_i \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$ , i.e., there holds

(1.11) 
$$E_j = [a_j, b_j] := \text{conv}\{a_j, b_j\}$$

with certain  $a_j, b_j \in \mathbb{R}^2$  with  $a_j \neq b_j$ . We say that  $\mathcal{E}_\ell$  is a mesh (or triangulation) of  $\Gamma$  provided that  $\Gamma = \bigcup_{j=1}^N E_j$  and  $|E_j \cap E_k| = 0$  for all  $E_j, E_k \in \mathcal{E}_\ell$  with  $E_j \neq E_k$ . If  $\Gamma$  is partitioned into  $\Gamma_D$  and  $\Gamma_N$ , we assume that this partition is resolved by  $\mathcal{E}_\ell$ , i.e.,  $E_j \in \mathcal{E}_\ell$  satisfies either  $E_j \subseteq \overline{\Gamma}_D$  or  $E_j \subseteq \overline{\Gamma}_N$ . Finally,  $\mathcal{K}_\ell = \{z_1, \ldots, z_N\}$  denotes the set of all nodes of the mesh  $\mathcal{E}_\ell$ , and we note that there holds  $\#\mathcal{E}_\ell = \#\mathcal{K}_\ell$  for the closed boundary  $\Gamma$ .

HILBERT [1] is a MATLAB library for the solution of (1.8)–(1.10) by use of h-adaptive lowest-order Galerkin BEM. In particular, missing Neumann data are approximated by an  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$ -piecewise constant function  $\Phi_{\ell} \approx \phi$ , and missing Dirichlet data are approximated by an  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$ -piecewise affine and continuous function  $G_{\ell} \approx g$ . Given an initial coarse mesh  $\mathcal{E}_0$  of  $\Gamma$ , the adaptive loop generates a sequence of improved meshes  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  by iterative local mesh-refinement. Throughout, HILBERT uses the canonical bases, i.e., characteristic functions  $\chi_j$  associated with elements  $E_j \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  to represent discrete fluxes  $\Phi_{\ell}$  and nodal hat functions  $\zeta_k$  associated with nodes  $z_k \in \mathcal{K}_{\ell}$  to represent discrete stresses  $G_{\ell}$ .

1.2. Outline of Documentation. Section 2 recalls some analytical preliminaries like the definition of boundary integrals and the arclength derivative. Moreover, some notation is introduced which is used throughout the entire document. In Section 3, we give a concise overview on all functions and functionality provided by HILBERT. Section 4 discusses our implementation of the local mesh-refinement and the marking strategy used in the adaptive mesh-refining algorithms. The Dirichlet problem (1.8) and its numerical solution by use of HILBERT is discussed in Section 5, whereas Section 6 is concerned with the Neumann problem (1.9). Finally, Section 7 treats the use of HILBERT for the numerical solution of the mixed boundary value problem (1.10).

#### 2. Preliminaries

**2.1. Functions on the Boundary.** With each element  $E_j = [a_j, b_j] \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$ , we associate the affine mapping

(2.1) 
$$\gamma_j : [-1,1] \to E_j, \quad \gamma_j(s) = \frac{1}{2} (a_j + b_j + s(b_j - a_j))$$

which maps the reference element  $[-1,1] \subset \mathbb{R}$  bijectively onto  $E_i$ .

Let  $\mathcal{P}^p(\mathcal{E}_\ell)$  be the space of all  $\mathcal{E}_\ell$ -piecewise polynomials of degree  $p \in \mathbb{N}_0$  with respect to the arclength. By definition, this means that for all  $f_\ell \in \mathcal{P}^p(\mathcal{E}_\ell)$  and all elements  $E_j \in \mathcal{E}_\ell$ , the function  $f_\ell \circ \gamma_j : [-1,1] \to \mathbb{R}$  satisfies

$$(2.2) f_{\ell} \circ \gamma_i \in \mathcal{P}^p[-1, 1],$$

i.e.,  $f_{\ell} \circ \gamma_j$  is a usual polynomial of degree (at most) p. Note that functions  $f_{\ell} \in \mathcal{P}^p(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$  are, in general, not continuous, but have jumps at the nodes of  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$ .

In particular,  $\mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{E}_\ell)$  is the space of all  $\mathcal{E}_\ell$ -piecewise constant functions. If  $\chi_j \in \mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{E}_\ell)$  denotes the characteristic function of  $E_j \in \mathcal{E}_\ell$ , the set  $\{\chi_1, \ldots, \chi_N\}$  is a basis of  $\mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{E}_\ell)$ .

One particular example for a function in  $\mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$  is the local mesh-width  $h_{\ell} \in \mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$  which is defined  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$ -elementwise by

(2.3) 
$$h_{\ell}|_{E} := \operatorname{length}(E) = |b - a| \quad \text{for all } E = [a, b] \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}.$$

Let  $\mathcal{S}^1(\mathcal{E}_\ell) := \mathcal{P}^1(\mathcal{E}_\ell) \cap C(\Gamma)$  denote the set of all continuous and (with respect to the arclength)  $\mathcal{E}_\ell$ -piecewise affine functions. For each node  $z_j \in \mathcal{K}_\ell$  of  $\mathcal{E}_\ell$ , let  $\zeta_j \in \mathcal{S}^1(\mathcal{E}_\ell)$  be the associated hat function, i.e.,  $\zeta_j(z_k) = \delta_{jk}$ . Then, the set  $\{\zeta_1, \ldots, \zeta_N\}$  is a basis of  $\mathcal{S}^1(\mathcal{E}_\ell)$ .

In HILBERT, we only consider the lowest-order Galerkin BEM, and the spaces  $\mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$  and  $\mathcal{S}^1(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$  will be of major interest.

**2.2. Boundary Integrals.** Let  $I \subset \mathbb{R}$  be a compact interval in  $\mathbb{R}$ . For  $E_j \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$ , let  $\pi_j : I \to E_j$  be a continuously differentiable and bijective mapping. For any function  $f : E_j \to \mathbb{R}$ , the boundary integral is then defined via

(2.4) 
$$\int_{E_j} f \, d\Gamma = \int_{E_j} f(x) \, d\Gamma(x) := \int_I (f \circ \pi_j)(t) \, |\pi'_j(t)| \, dt.$$

One can prove that this definition is independent of the parametrization  $\pi_j$ . For the reference parametrization  $\gamma_j$ , there holds

$$\int_{E_j} f \, d\Gamma = \frac{\operatorname{length}(E_j)}{2} \int_{-1}^1 f \circ \gamma_j \, dt,$$

where length $(E_j) := |b_j - a_j|$  denotes the Euclidean length of  $E_j = [a_j, b_j] \subset \mathbb{R}^2$ . For the arclength parametrization

$$\beta_j : [0, \operatorname{length}(E_j)] \to E_j, \quad \beta_j(t) := a_j + \frac{t}{\operatorname{length}(E_j)} (b_j - a_j)$$

holds

$$\int_{E_j} f \, d\Gamma = \int_0^{\operatorname{length}(E_j)} f \circ \beta_j \, dt.$$

**2.3. Arclength Derivative.** Let  $I \subset \mathbb{R}$  be a compact interval in  $\mathbb{R}$ . For  $E_j \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$ , let  $\pi_j : I \to E_j$  be a continuously differentiable and bijective mapping with  $|\pi'_j(t)| > 0$  for all  $t \in I$ . For any function  $f : E_j \to \mathbb{R}$ , the arclength derivative f' is then defined by

(2.5) 
$$(f' \circ \pi_j)(t) = \frac{1}{|\pi'_j(t)|} (f \circ \pi_j)'(t) \text{ for all } x = \pi_j(t) \in E_j.$$

Again, one can show that this definition is independent of the chosen parametrization. For the reference parametrization  $\gamma_j$ , we obtain

$$(f' \circ \gamma_j)(t) = \frac{2}{\operatorname{length}(E_j)} (f \circ \gamma_j)'(t) \text{ for all } x = \gamma_j(t) \in E_j,$$

whereas the arclength parametrization  $\beta_i$  leads to

$$f' \circ \beta_j = (f \circ \beta_j)'.$$

#### 3. Overview on Hilbert

**3.1. Tree Structure.** The BEM library HILBERT is contained in a zip-file hilbert.zip. Unzipping this zip-archive, you obtain the following tree structure

```
hilbert/
   examples/
      laplace/
         general/
         lshape1/
         lshape2/
          square/
          zshape/
      poisson/
         general/
         lshape1/
         lshape2/
         lshape3/
          lshape4/
         lshape5/
         lshape6/
         zshape1/
   lib/
   source/
```

The root directory hilbert/ contains this documentation documentation.pdf as well as the licence agreement license.pdf. Besides this, it contains the installation file and make.m to build the integral operators from the MATLAB command line.

The m-files of HILBERT are contained in the folder lib/, whereas the C-source codes of the integral operators are contained in source/. The folders examples/laplace/ and examples/poisson/ contain various examples and demo files which demonstrate the use of HILBERT for examples with homogeneous (laplace/) and non-homogeneous (poisson/) model problems  $-\Delta u = f$ .

**3.2.** Installation. To install HILBERT, unpack the zip-archive, change to the root folder, start MATLAB, and type make at the MATLAB command line. If you have started MATLAB in graphical mode, some dialogs pop up and ask certain questions depending on your operating system. If you are running Windows, you may choose to install optimized pre-compiled binaries of all MEX functions. You may select between different versions which are optimized for different numbers of CPU cores.

If you decide to compile HILBERT yourself or if you are not working under Windows, you may customize HILBERT's configuration. If you select "No", a default configuration file will be created in make/Configure.m. Otherwise, a configuration dialog pops up, where you may choose to enable multi-threading or change some of HILBERT's internal options. If you enable multi-threading, HILBERT will use as many CPU cores as you specify to build the integral operator matrices. This may lead to a huge speed-up on multi-core or multi-processor systems.

Please note, that pthreads must be available to compile HILBERT with threads enabled, which is the case on most UNIX systems. For Windows, HILBERT ships with a version of pthreads. Compiling HILBERT with threads has only been tested with recent versions of GCC on UNIX and with Microsoft's Visual C Compiler on Windows. In particular, compiling with threads fails on Windows when using MATLAB's default compiler (LCC) due to limitations in the compiler's pre-processor.

As soon as the configuration file has been created, all MEX functions will be compiled. The progress is indicated on MATLAB's command line.

If you want to remove the installed binaries, you may type make clean on MATLAB's command line from within HILBERT's root directory. If you also want to remove HILBERT's configuration, you may type make realclean.

If you start MATLAB in non-graphical mode, text-based dialogs will appear on MATLAB's command line, which provide the same features and options as the graphical dialogs.

**3.3. Data Structure.** The set of nodes  $\mathcal{K}_{\ell} = \{z_1, \ldots, z_N\}$  of the mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell} = \{E_1, \ldots, E_N\}$  is represented by the  $(N \times 2)$ -array coordinates. The *j*-th row of coordinates stores the coordinates of the *j*-th node  $z_j = (x_j, y_j) \in \mathbb{R}^2$  as

coordinates
$$(j,:) = [x_j \ y_j].$$

If  $\Gamma$  is not split into several parts, the mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  is represented by the  $(N \times 2)$ -(formally integer) array elements. The *i*-th boundary element  $E_i = [z_j, z_k]$  with nodes  $z_j, z_k \in \mathcal{K}_{\ell}$  is stored as

$$elements(i,:) = [j k],$$

where the nodes are given in counterclockwise order, i.e., the parametrization of the boundary element  $E_i \subset \Gamma$  is mathematically positive. Put differently, the outer normal vector  $\mathbf{n}_i \in \mathbb{R}^2$  of  $\Gamma$  on a boundary element  $E_i = [z_j, z_k]$  reads

$$\mathbf{n}_i = \frac{1}{|z_k - z_j|} \begin{pmatrix} y_k - y_j \\ x_j - x_k \end{pmatrix}$$
 with  $z_j = (x_j, y_j), z_k = (x_k, y_k).$ 

If  $\Gamma$  is split into Dirichlet boundary  $\Gamma_D$  and Neumann boundary  $\Gamma_N$ , the mesh  $\mathcal{E}_\ell$  is represented by the  $(N_D \times 2)$ -array dirichlet and the  $(N_N \times 2)$ -array neumann which describe the elements  $E_j \subseteq \overline{\Gamma}_D$  and  $E_k \subseteq \overline{\Gamma}_N$  as before. Then, there formally holds

```
elements = [dirichlet;neumann]
```

with  $N = N_D + N_N$ . The array elements, however, is not explicitly built or stored in this case.

For problems with non-homogeneous volume force, an additional triangulation  $\mathcal{T}_{\ell} = \{T_1, \dots, T_n\}$  of  $\Omega$  is necessary. The set of vertices  $v_j \in \mathbb{R}^2$  of  $\mathcal{T}_{\ell}$  is denoted by  $\mathcal{V}_{\ell} = \{v_1, \dots, v_m\}$  and represented by the  $(m \times 2)$ -array vertices. As for coordinates, the j-th row of vertices stores the j-th vertex  $v_j = (x_j, y_j) \in \mathbb{R}^2$  as

$$vertices(j,:) = [x_i \ y_i].$$

The triangulation  $\mathcal{T}_{\ell}$  is represented by the  $(n \times 3)$ - (formally integer) array triangles. The p-th triangle  $T_p = \text{conv}\{v_i, v_j, v_k\}$  with  $v_i, v_j, v_k \in \mathcal{T}_{\ell}$  is stored as

$$triangles(p,:) = [ijk].$$

The order is chosen in a mathematically positive way, i.e.  $z_i, z_j, z_k$  are given in counter-clockwise order. Moreover, the edge conv $\{v_i, v_j\}$  is assumed to be the reference edge of  $T_p \in \mathcal{T}_\ell$  for later mesh-refinement, see 4.4 below.

**3.4.** Overview on Functions and Functionality. In this section, we list all functions provided by HILBERT, describe their input and output parameters, provide a short overview on their functionality, and give links to a detailed description within this documentation.

Throughout, let  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell} = \{E_1, \dots, E_N\}$  be a given mesh of  $\Gamma$  with nodes  $\mathcal{K}_{\ell} = \{z_1, \dots, z_N\}$  described in terms of coordinates and elements. Recall that  $\chi_j$  denotes the characteristic function associated with  $E_j \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  and that  $\zeta_k$  denotes the hat function associated with  $z_k \in \mathcal{K}_{\ell}$ . Moreover, as far as non-homogeneous volume forces are involved,  $\mathcal{T}_{\ell} = \{T_1, \dots, T_n\}$  denotes a regular triangulation of  $\Omega$  into non-degenerate triangles  $T_i \in \mathcal{T}_{\ell}$ , and  $\mathcal{V}_{\ell} = \{v_1, \dots, v_m\}$  denotes the corresponding set of vertices.

**3.4.1. General Functions.** For marking elements in an adaptive mesh-refining strategy, we use the Dörfler marking introduced in [10]. This is realized in a generalized way by the function

```
[marked [,marked2,..]] = markElements(theta [,rho], indicator1 [,indicator2,..]); see Section 4.1 for details.
```

For the local mesh-refinement of the boundary mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$ , we realize an Algorithm from [4] which is proven to be optimal with respect to the number of generated elements. For a mesh

 $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  described in terms of coordinates and elements and a vector marked containing the indices of elements  $E_i \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  to be refined, the function call reads

```
[coord,elem,father2son] = refineBoundaryMesh(coordinates,elements,marked);
```

where the generated mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell+1}$  is described by coord and elem. Moreover, father2son returns a link between the meshes  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell+1}$  and  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$ . Further optional arguments of the function are discussed in Section 4.3. In particular, this includes the mesh-refinement if  $\Gamma$  is split, e.g., into Dirichlet and Neumann boundary parts.

Next, we consider a function for local mesh-refinement of a coupled mesh. Let  $\mathcal{T}_{\ell}$  be a triangulation of the domain  $\Omega$  and  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell} = \mathcal{T}_{\ell}|_{\Gamma}$  be the boundary mesh for  $\Gamma := \partial \Omega$ . The triangulation is described in terms of vertices and triangles and the boundary mesh is described in terms of vertices and boundary. A vector marked contains the indices of the elements  $T_j \in \mathcal{T}_{\ell}$  of the elements of the triangulation that are refined and a vector marked\_boundary contains the indices of the boundary elements  $E_j \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  that are refined. Then the function call reads

```
[vert, tri, bdry, father2volumes, father2boundary] ...
= refineMesh(vertices, triangles, boundary, marked, marked_boundary)
```

For the local mesh-refinement of the volume triangulation  $\mathcal{T}_{\ell}$ , we use newest vertex bisection, where marked elements  $T_i \in \mathcal{T}_{\ell}$  are refined by one bisection, see Section 4.4. For a triangulation  $\mathcal{T}_{\ell}$  described in terms of vertices and triangles and a vector marked containing the indices of elements  $T_i \in \mathcal{T}_{\ell}$  to be refined, the function call reads

```
[vert,tri] = refineMesh(vertices,triangles,marked);
```

where the generated mesh  $\mathcal{T}_{\ell+1}$  is described by vert and tri. Further optional arguments of the function allow to treat meshes, where the boundary mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell} = \mathcal{T}_{\ell}|_{\Gamma}$  is the partition of  $\Gamma$  induced by  $\mathcal{T}_{\ell}$ . We refer to Section 4.4 for a detailed discussion of the optional parameters.

When dealing with mixed boundary partitions and/or non-homogeneous volume forces, it is sometimes necessary to change the numbering of the boundary nodes  $\mathcal{K}_{\ell} = \{z_1, \ldots, z_N\}$  (or vertices  $\mathcal{V}_{\ell}$ ) such that, e.g., the Neumann nodes are first, i.e.  $\mathcal{K}_{\ell} \cap \overline{\Gamma}_N = \{z_1, \ldots, z_{N_N}\}$ . This reordering is done by use of

```
[coordinates,neumann,dirichlet] = buildSortedMesh(coordinates,neumann,dirichlet);
```

Moreover, this function can be used to generate the boundary partition  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell} := \mathcal{T}_{\ell}|_{\Gamma}$  induced by a volume mesh  $\mathcal{T}_{\ell}$ 

```
[vertices,triangles,coordinates,elements] = buildSortedMesh(vertices,triangles);
```

For further optional parameters, we refer to Section 4.2.

#### **3.4.2.** Discrete Integral Operators. The discrete simple-layer potential matrix

(3.1) 
$$\mathbf{V} \in \mathbb{R}^{N \times N}_{sym}, \quad \mathbf{V}_{jk} = \langle V \chi_k, \chi_j \rangle_{L^2(\Gamma)}$$

is returned by call of

```
V = buildV(coordinates, elements [, eta]);
```

Note that V is a dense matrix. Since Matlab does not easily allow matrix compression techniques like hierarchical matrices [17] or the fast multipole method, the assembly of V (and the other discrete integral operators below) as well as the storage is of quadratic complexity. To lower the computational time in Matlab, the computation is done in C via the Matlab-MEX interface. We stress that all matrix entries can be computed analytically by use of analytic anti-derivatives derived, e.g., in [18]. If numerical stability is concerned, it is, however, better to compute certain entries by use of numerical quadrature instead, see [19]. The optional admissibility parameter eta determines whether certain entries  $V_{jk}$  are computed by numerical quadrature instead of analytic integration. Details are found in Section 5.2.

The discrete double-layer potential matrix

(3.2) 
$$\mathbf{K} \in \mathbb{R}^{N \times N}, \quad \mathbf{K}_{jk} = \langle K \zeta_k, \chi_j \rangle_{L^2(\Gamma)}$$

is returned by call of

K = buildK(coordinates, elements [, eta]);

see Section 5.2. The discrete hypersingular integral operator matrix

(3.3) 
$$\mathbf{W} \in \mathbb{R}^{N \times N}_{sym}, \quad \mathbf{W}_{jk} = \langle W \zeta_k, \zeta_j \rangle_{L^2(\Gamma)}$$

is returned by call of

W = buildW(coordinates, elements [, eta]);

see Section 6.2. As above, the optional parameter eta in both functions determines whether all matrix entries are computed analytically via anti-derivatives from [18] or whether certain entries are computed by numerical quadrature [19].

Examples with non-homogeneous volume force  $f \neq 0$  additionally involve the discrete Newton potential matrix

(3.4) 
$$\mathbf{N} \in \mathbb{R}^{N \times n}, \quad \mathbf{N}_{jk} = \langle N \chi_{T_k}, \chi_j \rangle_{L^2(\Gamma)},$$

where  $\chi_j$  is the characteristic function of  $E_j \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell} = \{E_1, \dots, E_N\}$ , whereas  $\chi_{T_k}$  is the characteristic function of the triangle  $T_k \in \mathcal{T}_{\ell} = \{T_1, \dots, T_n\}$ . This matrix is returned by call of

N = buildN(coordinates, elements, vertices, triangles [,eta]);

see Section 8.2.

Finally, the jump conditions of the double-layer potential K and its adjoint K' give rise to the mass-type matrix

(3.5) 
$$\mathbf{M} \in \mathbb{R}^{N \times N}, \quad \mathbf{M}_{jk} = \langle \zeta_k, \chi_j \rangle_{L^2(\Gamma)}$$

This sparse matrix is provided by

M = buildM(coordinates, elements);

see Section 5.3.

**3.4.3.** Numerical Solution of Dirichlet Problem. The Laplace problem with Dirichlet boundary condition (1.8) is equivalently recast in Symm's integral equation

$$V\phi = (K + 1/2)g$$

with g being the known Dirichlet data and  $\phi$  being the unknown Neumann data. We refer to Section 5 for details. In the Galerkin formulation, we replace the Dirichlet data g by its nodal interpolant  $G_{\ell}$ .

By approximation of g, we introduce an additional error which is controlled by the so-called Dirichlet data oscillations

(3.6) 
$$\operatorname{osc}_{D,\ell}^2 = \sum_{E \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}} \operatorname{osc}_{D,\ell}(E)^2 \quad \text{with} \quad \operatorname{osc}_{\ell}(E)^2 = \operatorname{length}(E) \|(g - G_{\ell})'\|_{L^2(E)}^2,$$

cf. [4]. The function call

[oscD,gh] = computeOscDirichlet(coordinates,elements,g);

returns a column vector with  $oscD(j) = osc_{D,\ell}(E_j)^2$  as well as the nodal vector gh of g, see Section 5.1.

The right-hand side vector of the Galerkin scheme then takes the form

(3.7) 
$$\mathbf{b} \in \mathbb{R}^N \quad \text{with} \quad \mathbf{b}_j = \langle (K+1/2)G_\ell, \chi_j \rangle_{L^2(\Gamma)}$$

and is computed by

b = buildSymmRHS(coordinates, elements, gh);

where gh is the nodal vector of g (or an arbitrary nodal vector of another approximation  $G_{\ell}$  of g), see Section 5.4.

In academic experiments, the exact solution  $\phi \in L^2(\Gamma)$  is known, and

(3.8) 
$$\operatorname{err}_{N,\ell}^2 + \operatorname{osc}_{D,\ell}^2 = \sum_{E \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}} \left( \operatorname{err}_{N,\ell}(E)^2 + \operatorname{osc}_{D,\ell}(E)^2 \right)$$

with  $\operatorname{err}_{N,\ell}(E)^2 = \operatorname{length}(E) \|\phi - \Phi_\ell\|_{L^2(E)}^2$  is an upper bound for the Galerkin error  $\|\phi - \Phi_\ell\|_V^2$  with respect to the energy norm  $\|\cdot\|_V$ . The function call

```
err = computeErrNeumann(coordinates,elements,x,phi);
```

returns a column vector with  $\text{err}(j) = \text{err}_{\ell}(E_j)^2$ . Here, phi is a function handle for the known exact solution and x is the coefficient vector of the Galerkin solution  $\Phi_{\ell} = \sum_{j=1}^{N} x_j \chi_j$ . We refer to Section 5.5 for details.

For a posteriori error estimation and to steer an adaptive mesh-refinement, HILBERT includes four (h-h/2)-based error estimators from [15, 12], discussed in Section 5.6 in detail: With  $\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell}$  an improved Galerkin solution with respect to a uniformly refined mesh  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$ , the a posteriori error estimators

(3.9) 
$$\eta_{\ell} = \|\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell} - \Phi_{\ell}\|_{V} \text{ and } \mu_{\ell}^{2} = \sum_{E \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}} \mu_{\ell}(E)^{2} \text{ with } \mu_{\ell}(E)^{2} = \operatorname{length}(E) \|\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell} - \Phi_{\ell}\|_{L^{2}(E)}^{2}$$

can be computed by

```
eta = computeEstSlpEta(father2son, V_fine, x_fine, x_coarse);
and
```

mu = computeEstSlpMu(coordinates,elements,father2son,x\_fine,x\_coarse);

respectively. Here, V-fine is the Galerkin matrix for the uniformly refined mesh  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$ , and x and x-fine are the coefficient vectors for  $\Phi_{\ell}$  and  $\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell}$ , respectively. Then, eta =  $\eta_{\ell}^2$  and mu is a column vector with mu(j) =  $\mu_{\ell}(E_j)^2$ . The additional field father2son describes how to obtain  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$  from the given mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$ , cf. Section 4.3.

The computation of  $\Phi_{\ell}$  can be avoided by taking the  $L^2$ -projection onto  $\mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$ . This leads to a posteriori error estimators

(3.10)

$$\widetilde{\eta_\ell} = \|(1 - \Pi_\ell)\widehat{\Phi}_\ell\|_V \text{ and } \widetilde{\mu}_\ell^2 = \sum_{E \in \mathcal{E}_\ell} \widetilde{\mu}_\ell(E)^2 \text{ with } \widetilde{\mu}_\ell(E)^2 = \operatorname{length}(E) \|(1 - \Pi_\ell)\widehat{\Phi}_\ell\|_{L^2(E)}^2$$

which are computed by

```
eta_tilde = computeEstSlpEtaTilde(father2son,V_fine,x_fine);
```

and

```
\verb|mu_tilde| = \verb|computeEstSlpMuTilde| (coordinates, elements, father 2son, x_fine)|; \\
```

Then, eta\_tilde =  $\widetilde{\eta}_{\ell}^2$  and mu\_tilde is a column vector with mu\_tilde(j) =  $\widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}(E_j)^2$ .

An adaptive algorithm based on  $\widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}$  is realized in the MATLAB script **adaptiveSymm** found in the subdirectory examples/laplace/. Details are given in Section 5.7.1.

Finally, certain examples are contained in the subdirectories of examples/laplace/, e.g., in examples/laplace/lshape1/ the function

```
exampleSymm(Nmax)
```

computes sequences of discrete solutions based on uniform and adaptive mesh-refinement until in both cases meshes  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  with  $\#\mathcal{E}_{\ell} > \text{Nmax}$  elements have been created. On-the-fly, the decay of the error bound  $(\text{err}_{\ell}^2 + \text{osc}_{\ell}^2)^{1/2}$  as well as the decay of all error estimators  $\eta_{\ell}$ ,  $\widetilde{\eta}_{\ell}$ ,  $\mu_{\ell}$ , and  $\widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}$  is plotted over the number of elements as well as over the runtime of the adaptive algorithm realized in **adaptiveSymm**.

**3.4.4.** Numerical Solution of Neumann Problem. The Laplace problem with Neumann boundary condition (1.9) is equivalently recast in the hypersingular integral equation

$$Wg = (1/2 - K')\phi$$

with g being the unknown Dirichlet data and  $\phi$  being the known Neumann data. We refer to Section 6 for details.

In the Galerkin formulation, we replace the Neumann data  $\phi$  by its  $L^2$ -projection  $\Phi_{\ell}$ . Similar to above, the additional approximation error is controlled by the so-called Neumann data oscillations

(3.11) 
$$\operatorname{osc}_{N,\ell}^{2} = \sum_{E \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}} \operatorname{osc}_{N,\ell}(E)^{2} \text{ with } \operatorname{osc}_{N,\ell}(E)^{2} = \operatorname{length}(E) \|\phi - \Phi_{\ell}\|_{L^{2}(E)}^{2}$$

introduced in [5]. The function call

[oscN,phih] = computeOscNeumann(coordinates,elements,phi);

returns a column vector with  $oscN(j) = osc_{N,\ell}(E_j)^2$  as well as the elementwise values phih of  $\Phi_{\ell}$ , cf. Section 6.1.

The right-hand side vector of the Galerkin scheme then takes the form

(3.12) 
$$\mathbf{b} \in \mathbb{R}^{N} \quad \text{with} \quad \mathbf{b}_{j} = \langle (1/2 - K')\Phi_{\ell}, \zeta_{j} \rangle_{L^{2}(\Gamma)}$$

and is computed by

b = buildHypsingRHS(coordinates,elements,phih);

where the column vector **phih** provides the elementwise values of the  $L^2$ -projection  $\Phi_{\ell}$  (or another piecewise constant approximation of  $\phi$ ), see Section 6.4.

Since the hypersingular integral operator W is only semi-elliptic with kernel being the constant functions, we use the Galerkin matrix

$$\mathbf{W} + \mathbf{S} \in \mathbb{R}^{N \times N}_{sym}$$
 with  $\mathbf{S}_{jk} = \left( \int_{\Gamma} \zeta_j \, d\Gamma \right) \left( \int_{\Gamma} \zeta_k \, d\Gamma \right)$ .

The stabilization matrix S is provided by

S = buildHypsingStabilization(coordinates, elements);

cf. Section 6.3.

In academic experiments, the exact solution  $g \in H^1(\Gamma)$  is known, and

(3.13) 
$$\operatorname{err}_{D,\ell}^2 + \operatorname{osc}_{N,\ell}^2 = \sum_{E \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}} \operatorname{err}_{D,\ell}(E)^2 + \operatorname{osc}_{N,\ell}(E)^2$$

with  $\operatorname{err}_{D,\ell}(E)^2 = \operatorname{length}(E) \|(g - G_\ell)'\|_{L^2(E)}^2$  is an upper bound for the Galerkin error  $\|g - G_\ell\|_{W+S}^2$  with respect to the energy norm  $\|\cdot\|_{W+S}$ . The function call

errD = computeErrDirichlet(coordinates,elements,x,g);

returns a column vector with  $\text{errD}(j) = \text{err}_{D,\ell}(E_j)^2$ . Here, g is a function handle for the known exact solution and x is the nodal vector of the Galerkin solution  $G_\ell = \sum_{j=1}^N x_j \zeta_j$ . We refer to Section 6.5 for details.

For a posteriori error estimation and to steer an adaptive mesh-refinement, HILBERT includes four (h - h/2)-based error estimators from [13], discussed in Section 5.6 in detail: These read

$$\eta_\ell = \|\widehat{\Phi}_\ell - \Phi_\ell\|_{W+S} \quad \text{and} \quad \mu_\ell^2 = \sum_{E \in \mathcal{E}_\ell} \mu_\ell(E)^2 \text{ with } \mu_\ell(E)^2 = \operatorname{length}(E) \|\widehat{\Phi}_\ell - \Phi_\ell\|_{L^2(E)}^2$$

$$\widetilde{\eta}_{\ell} = \|(1 - I_{\ell})\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell}\|_{W+S} \quad \text{and} \quad \widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}^{2} = \sum_{E \in \mathcal{E}_{+}} \widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}(E)^{2} \text{ with } \widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}(E)^{2} = \operatorname{length}(E) \|((1 - I_{\ell})\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell})'\|_{L^{2}(E)}^{2}$$

with  $I_{\ell}$  the nodal interpolation onto  $\mathcal{S}^{1}(\mathcal{I}_{\ell})$ . These are computed by

```
eta = computeEstHypEta(elem_fine,elements,father2son,WS_fine,x_fine,x);
eta_tilde = computeEstHypEtaTilde(elem_fine,elements,father2son,WS_fine,x_fine);
and
```

```
mu = computeEstHypMu(elem_fine,elements,father2son,x_fine,x);
mu_tilde = computeEstHypMuTilde(elem_fine,elements,father2son,x_fine);
```

Then, eta =  $\eta_\ell^2$  as well as eta\_tilde =  $\widetilde{\eta}_\ell^2$ , and mu as well as mu\_tilde are column vectors with mu(j) =  $\mu_\ell(E_j)^2$  and mu\_tilde(j) =  $\widetilde{\mu}_\ell(E_j)^2$ , respectively. As input, these functions take elements and elem\_fine which describe  $\mathcal{E}_\ell$  and  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_\ell$ , respectively, as well as the link between both meshes given by father2son. WS\_fine is the Galerkin matrix for  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_\ell$ . The vectors x and x\_fine are the nodal vectors of the Galerkin solutions  $G_\ell$  and  $\widehat{G}_\ell$ , respectively.

An adaptive algorithm based on  $\widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}$  is implemented in the MATLAB script **adaptiveHypsing** in the subdirectory examples/laplace/, cf. Section 6.7.1. Moreover, the subdirectories of examples/laplace/ contain various examples like exampleHypsing(Nmax) in the folder examples/laplace/lshape1/.

**3.4.5.** Numerical Solution of Mixed Boundary Value Problem. The Laplace problem with mixed boundary condition (1.10) is equivalently recast in an integral equation which involves the Calderón projector, see Section 7. Our implementation is based on the functions provided for the Dirichlet and Neumann problem. Note that  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  is now given in terms of coordinates, dirichlet, and neumann.

In the problem formulation, the Dirichlet data g are only known on  $\Gamma_D$ . For the Galerkin formulation, one has to fix some extension  $\overline{g}$  to  $\Gamma$  and replace  $\overline{g}$  by its nodal interpolation  $G_\ell$ . Since  $\overline{g}$  is only implicitly built on the initial mesh  $\mathcal{E}_0$ , we need, however, to guarantee that  $G_\ell|_{\Gamma_N} = \overline{g}|_{\Gamma_N}$ . Moreover, the Neumann data  $\phi$  are only known on  $\Gamma_N$ , and we extend  $\phi$  implicitly by zero to a function  $\overline{\phi}$  on the entire boundary  $\Gamma$ . For the Galerkin scheme,  $\phi$  is then replaced by its  $L^2$ -projection  $\Phi_\ell$  onto the piecewise constants.

By replacing  $(\overline{g}, \overline{\phi})$  by some approximation  $(G_{\ell}, \Phi_{\ell})$ , we introduce an additional error which is controlled by the Dirichlet and Neumann data oscillations

(3.14) 
$$\operatorname{osc}_{D,\ell}^{2} = \sum_{E \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}} \operatorname{osc}_{D,\ell}(E)^{2} \quad \text{with} \quad \operatorname{osc}_{D,\ell}^{2} = \operatorname{length}(E) \|(\overline{g} - G_{\ell})'\|_{L^{2}(E)}^{2},$$

(3.15) 
$$\operatorname{osc}_{N,\ell}^{2} = \sum_{E \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}} \operatorname{osc}_{N,\ell}(E)^{2} \quad \text{with} \quad \operatorname{osc}_{N,\ell}^{2} = \operatorname{length}(E) \|\overline{\phi} - \Phi_{\ell}\|_{L^{2}(E)}^{2},$$

see [5]. Our particular choice of  $G_{\ell}$  and  $\Phi_{\ell}$  leads to  $\operatorname{osc}_{D,\ell}(E) = 0$  for  $E \subseteq \overline{\Gamma}_N$  and  $\operatorname{osc}_{N,\ell}(E) = 0$  for  $E \subseteq \overline{\Gamma}_D$ , respectively. The function call

```
[oscD,oscN,gh,phih] = computeOscMixed(coordinates,neumann,dirichlet,g,phi);
```

returns the column vectors with the (quadratic) data oscillations on  $\Gamma_D$  and  $\Gamma_N$  as well as vectors gh and phih which provide the nodal vector of  $G_\ell$  and the elementwise values of  $\Phi_\ell$ , respectively.

As has been pointed out before, this function call must not be used if the mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  is obtained by refinement of  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell-1}$ , since otherwise the chosen prolongation  $\overline{g}$  is changed. Instead, one may use the function call

where the relation between  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell-1}$  and  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  is given by neumann\_old and father2neumann and where gh\_old provides the nodal vector of  $\overline{g}$  with respect to  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell-1}$ . Details are given in Section 7.1.

To re-use the functions implemented for the hypersingular integral equation from the previous section, we have to guarantee that the first  $N_N$  nodes of  $\mathcal{K}_\ell$  belong to  $\overline{\Gamma}_N$ . This possibly needs

some reordering of coordinates as well as some corresponding update of dirichlet and neumann. As has been mentioned above, this is done by

```
[coordinates,neumann,dirichlet] = buildSortedMesh(coordinates,neumann,dirichlet);
```

We stress that the ordering of dirichlet and neumann, i.e., the numbering of the elements  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell} = \{E_1, \dots, E_N\}$  is not affected. Details are found in Section 4.2.

The right-hand side vector **b** for the Galerkin formulation, split into contributions on  $\Gamma_N$  and contributions on  $\Gamma_D$ , is computed by

```
[bN,bD] = buildMixedRHS(coordinates,dirichlet,neumann,V,K,W,gh,phih);
```

Here, gh is the nodal vector of the extended Dirichlet data, and phih provides the nodal values of the known Neumann data  $\Phi_{\ell}$ . The matrices V, K, and W are the discrete integral operators associated with  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$ .

An adaptive algorithm from [5] based on the  $\widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}$ -estimators from the previous sections, is provided by **adaptiveMixed** in the folder examples/laplace/. Various examples are found in the subdirectories of examples/laplace/, e.g., exampleMixeda(Nmax) in examples/laplace/lshape1/.

**3.5. Non-Homogeneous Volume Force.** Compared with the homogeneous case f = 0, the non-homogeneous case

$$(3.16) -\Delta u = f in \Omega$$

only leads to additional contributions on the right-hand side of the integral equations. Throughout, we replace f by its  $L^2$ -projection  $F_{\ell} \in \mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{T}_{\ell})$ , where  $\mathcal{T}_{\ell}$  is a triangulation of  $\Omega$ . The additional approximation error is controlled by the volume data oscillations

(3.17) 
$$\operatorname{osc}_{\Omega,\ell}^{2} = \sum_{T \in \mathcal{T}_{\ell}} \operatorname{osc}_{\Omega,\ell}(T)^{2} \quad \text{with} \quad \operatorname{osc}_{\Omega,\ell}^{2} = \operatorname{area}(T) \|f - F_{\ell}\|_{L^{2}(T)}^{2},$$

cf. [5]. The function call

```
[oscV,fh] = computeOscVolume(vertices,triangles,f)
```

returns a column vector  $\operatorname{oscV}(j) = \operatorname{osc}_{\Omega,\ell}(T_j)^2$  as well as the vector fh of elementwise values of  $F_\ell$ . Details are found in Section 8.3.

For the Dirichlet problem, the right-hand side for the Galerkin scheme is then returned by

b = buildSymmVolRHS(coordinates,elements,gh,vertices,triangles,fh);

see Section 8.1 and Section 8.4.

For the Neumann problem, the right-hand side formally includes the computation of the normal derivative  $N_1f$  of the Newton potential  $\widetilde{N}f$ . This can, however, be avoided by using an additional weakly-singular integral equation, see Section 8.7. The right-hand side vector for the Galerkin scheme is returned by

```
[b,lambda] = buildHypsingVolRHS(coordinates,elements,gh,vertices,triangles,fh);
```

where the additional return value lambda provides an approximation of some  $\lambda$  with  $-N_1f = (1/2 - K')\lambda$ , cf. Section 8.8.

For the mixed boundary value problem with Dirichlet-Neumann boundary conditions, the right-hand side is built by

```
[bN,bD,lambda] = buildMixedRHS(coordinates,dirichlet,neumann,V,K,W,gh,phih, ... vertices,triangles,fh);
```

where the additional return value lambda arises for the same reason as for the hypersingular integral equation with non-homogeneous volume force. Details are found in Section 8.11 and Section 8.12.

Implementations of the adaptive algorithms from [5] are provided by **adaptiveSymmVol**, **adaptiveHypsingVol**, and **adaptiveMixedVol** in examples/poisson/. Several examples are contained in the subdirectories of examples/poisson/.

**3.6.** Visualization of Discrete Solutions. Provided that  $\Gamma$  is connected, the function

```
plotArclengthP0(coordinates,elements,phih [,phi] [,figure])
```

plots a discrete solution  $\Phi_{\ell} \in \mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$  over the arclength. The elementwise values of  $\Phi_{\ell}$  are provided by the column vector phih. With the optional function handle phi the exact solution  $\phi$  can be plotted into the same plot for comparison. With the function

```
plotArclengthS1(coordinates,elements,gh [,g] [,figure])
```

one can plot a discrete solution  $G_{\ell} \in \mathcal{S}^1(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$  over the arclength. The nodal values of  $G_{\ell}$  are provided by the column vector gh. With the optional function handle g the exact solution g can be plotted into the same plot for comparison.

For both functions, the optional parameter figure prescribes the figure number for the plot.

**3.7. Numerical Examples.** First, HILBERT contains four different examples, where the exact solution u of

$$(3.18) -\Delta u = 0 in \Omega$$

is prescribed.

In examples/laplace/lshape1/, the exact solution reads in polar coordinates

(3.19) 
$$u(r,\varphi) = r^{2/3} \cos(2\varphi/3),$$

and  $\Omega$  is a rotated L-shaped domain with diam( $\Omega$ ) < 1 and reentrant corner with angle  $3\pi/2$ . The rotation is done in a way that the Dirichlet data  $g = u|_{\Gamma}$  are smooth, whereas the Neumann data  $\phi = \partial_n u$  have a generic singularity at the reentrant corner.

In examples/laplace/zshape/, the exact solution reads in polar coordinates

(3.20) 
$$u(r,\varphi) = r^{4/7} \cos(4\varphi/7),$$

and  $\Omega$  is a Z-shaped domain with diam( $\Omega$ ) < 1 and reentrant corner with angle  $7\pi/4$ . Then, the Dirichlet data g as well as the Neumann data  $\phi$  have generic singularities at the reentrant corner.

In examples/laplace/square/, the exact solution reads

$$(3.21) u(x,y) = \sinh(2\pi x) \cdot \cos(2\pi y)$$

on the square  $\Omega = (0, 1/2)^2$ . Now, the Dirichlet data g as well as the Neumann data  $\phi$  are smooth so that uniform mesh-refinement is theoretically predicted to be optimal.

In examples/laplace/lshape2/ taken from [4], we consider the rotated L-shaped domain from the first example. The exact solution is chosen in a way such that the Dirichlet data g have a weak singularity at the uppermost corner, whereas the Neumann data  $\phi$  have a generic singularity at the reentrant corner. Therefore, the adaptive algorithm has to resolve two singularities.

For Symm's integral equation, the hypersingular integral equation, and the symmetric formulation of the mixed boundary value problem, the example files, e.g. for example/lshapel, are run by

```
exampleSymm(Nmax)
exampleHypsing(Nmax)
exampleMixeda(Nmax)
```

where Nmax defines the stopping criterion for the adaptive and uniform mesh-refinement. More precisely, the functions compute sequences of discrete solutions based on uniform and adaptive mesh-refinement until in both cases meshes  $\mathcal{E}_\ell$  with  $\#\mathcal{E}_\ell > \text{Nmax}$  elements have been created. On-the-fly, the decay of the error bounds  $(\text{err}_\ell^2 + \text{osc}_\ell^2)^{1/2}$  as well as the decay of all error

estimators  $\eta_{\ell}$ ,  $\widetilde{\eta}_{\ell}$ ,  $\mu_{\ell}$ , and  $\widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}$  is plotted over the number of elements as well as over the runtime of the corresponding  $\widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}$ -steered adaptive algorithm.

Moreover, HILBERT contains seven examples, where the exact solution u of

$$(3.22) -\Delta u = f in \Omega$$

with  $f \neq 0$  is prescribed. Throughout, let  $\phi = \partial_n u$  denote the normal derivative of u and  $\lambda$  the solution of  $-N_1 f = (1/2 - K')\lambda$ . Recall that the latter is approximated in case of the hypersingular integral equation and the mixed boundary value problem.

In examples/poisson/lshape1/, the exact solution reads

$$(3.23) u(x) = |x - z|^{2\alpha}$$

with  $\alpha = 0.9$  and  $z = (1/10, 1/10) \in \mathbb{R}^2$  on the rotated L-shaped domain. Then, f is singular at z, whereas  $\phi$  is smooth. Moreover,  $\lambda$  has a generic singularity at the reentrant corner.

In examples/poisson/lshape2/, the exact solution reads

(3.24) 
$$u = u_1 + u_2$$
 with  $u_1(r, \varphi) = r^{2/3} \cos(2\varphi/3)$  and  $u_2 = |x - z|^{2\alpha}$ 

on the rotated L-shaped domain, where  $u_1$  is given in polar coordinates and  $u_2$  is the solution of the previous example. In this case,  $\phi$  and  $\lambda$  exhibit generic singularities at the reentrant corner, and f is singular at z.

In examples/poisson/lshape3/, the exact solution reads

$$(3.25) u(x) = -\frac{1}{4}|x|^2$$

on the rotated L-shaped domain. Then,  $f \equiv 1$  is constant, and  $\phi$  is smooth. Only  $\lambda$  exhibits a generic singularity at the reentrant corner.

In examples/poisson/lshape4/, the exact solution reads

(3.26) 
$$u(x) = u_1 + u_3$$
 with  $u_1(r,\varphi) = r^{2/3}\cos(2\varphi/3)$  and  $u_3 = -\frac{1}{4}|x|^2$ 

on the rotated L-shaped domain, where  $u_3$  is the solution of the previous example. Then,  $f \equiv 1$  is constant, and  $\phi$  as well as  $\lambda$  exhibit a generic singularity at the reentrant corner.

In examples/poisson/lshape5/, the exact solution reads

$$(3.27) u(x) = x(x - 1/4)(y - 1/4)$$

on the rotated L-shaped domain. Then, the volume force f is affine,  $\phi$  is smooth, and  $\lambda$  exhibits generic singularities at the reentrant corner.

In examples/poisson/lshape6/, the exact solution reads

(3.28) 
$$u = u_1 + u_4$$
 with  $u_1(r,\varphi) = r^{2/3}\cos(2\varphi/3)$  and  $u_4(x) = x(x - 1/4)(y - 1/4)$ 

on the rotated L-shaped domain, where  $u_4$  is the solution of the previous example. Then, the volume force f is affine, and  $\phi$  as well as  $\lambda$  exhibit generic singularities at the reentrant corner.

In examples/poisson/zshape1/, the exact solution reads

(3.29) 
$$u(x) = |x - z|^{2\alpha}$$

on the scaled Z-shape with  $\alpha=0.51$  and  $z=(1/10,1/10)\in\mathbb{R}^2$ . Then, f as well as  $\lambda$  are singular, whereas  $\phi$  is generically singular at the reentrant corner.

#### 4. Mesh-Refinement

```
%*** check whether optional parameter rho is given or not
  if nargin == nargout +1
4
       rho = 0;
  else
5
       rho = varargin{1};
6
       varargin = varargin(2:end);
7
8
   end
9
   %*** enforce input parameters to be column vectors and count their length
   nE = zeros(1,nargout+1);
11
   for j = 1:nargout
12
       nE(j+1) = length(varargin{j});
13
       varargin{j} = reshape(varargin{j},nE(j+1),1);
15
16
   %*** generate set of all indicators
17
   indicators = cat(1, varargin(:));
   nE = cumsum(nE);
19
20
   %*** realization of Doerfler marking
21
  [indicators,idx] = sort(indicators,'descend');
   sum_indicators = cumsum(indicators);
   ell = max(ceil(rho*nE(end)),find(sum_indicators>=sum_indicators(end)*theta,1));
   marked = idx(1:ell);
25
   %*** split subset marked into subsets with respect to input vectors
27
   for j = 1:nargout
28
29
       varargout{j} = marked( marked>nE(j) & marked<=nE(j+1) ) - nE(j);</pre>
```

4.1. Dörfler Marking (5.28) for Local Mesh-Refinement (Listing 1). We realize the marking criterion proposed by DÖRFLER [10] in a generalized form which is suitable even for mixed boundary value problems or the FEM-BEM coupling. Suppose that  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}^{(1)}, \dots, \mathcal{E}_{\ell}^{(n)}$  are pairwise disjoint meshes which provide indicators  $\varrho_{\ell}^{(k)}(E)$  for all  $E \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}^{(k)}$ . We formally define  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell} := \bigcup_{j=1}^{n} \mathcal{E}_{\ell}^{(j)}$  and  $\varrho_{\ell}(E) := \varrho_{\ell}^{(k)}(E)$  for all  $E \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}^{(k)}$  and  $k = 1, \ldots, n$ . For given  $0 < \theta < 1$ , we then aim to find the minimal set  $\mathcal{M}_{\ell} \subseteq \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  such that

(4.1) 
$$\theta \sum_{E \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}} \varrho_{\ell}(E) \leq \sum_{E \in \mathcal{M}_{\ell}} \varrho_{\ell}(E).$$

Finally, we define and return  $\mathcal{M}_{\ell}^{(k)} := \mathcal{M}_{\ell} \cap \mathcal{E}_{\ell}^{(k)}$  for all k = 1, ..., n. A second generalization is concerned with the minimal cardinality of  $\mathcal{M}_{\ell}$ . For analytical convergence results, the minimal set  $\mathcal{M}_{\ell}$  with (4.1) is sufficient. However, small sets  $\mathcal{M}_{\ell}$  lead to many iterations in the adaptive loop and may thus lead to a large runtime. With an additional parameter  $0 < \rho < 1$ , one remedy for this drawback can be to determine the minimal superset  $\mathcal{M}_{\ell} \subseteq \mathcal{M}_{\ell} \subseteq \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  with

$$(4.2) \frac{\#\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{\ell}}{\#\mathcal{E}_{\ell}} \ge \rho \quad \text{and} \quad \varrho_{\ell}(E) \ge \varrho_{\ell}(E') \quad \text{for all } E \in \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{\ell} \text{ and } E' \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell} \backslash \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{\ell}.$$

From an analytical point of view, any superset  $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{\ell}$  of  $\mathcal{M}_{\ell}$  also leads to a convergent adaptive algorithm. Our definition of  $\mathcal{M}_{\ell}$  guarantees that at least a fixed percentage of elements is refined and that these elements have the largest associated refinement indicators. Note that the parameter  $\rho$  gives a lower bound for the percentage of elements which are refined.

Our implementation of the marking criterion includes (optionally) the generalizations (4.1)(4.2) of the original strategy from [10]:

• In the simplest case, the function **markElements** is called by

```
marked = markElements(theta,indicator)
```

where indicator is a column vector, where indicator(j) corresponds to some element  $E_j \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$ . The function **markElements** then returns the indices corresponding to the minimal set  $\mathcal{M}_{\ell}$ .

• Alternatively, the function can be called by

```
marked = markElements(theta,rho,indicator)
```

and returns the indices corresponding to the minimal set  $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{\ell} \supseteq \mathcal{M}_{\ell}$  with (4.2).

• For the general formulation described above, the function is called by

```
[marked1,marked2,...] = markElements(theta [,rho], ind1,ind2,...)
```

where, e.g., ind1 is the vector of indicators  $\varrho_{\ell}(E_{j}^{(1)})$  for all  $E_{j}^{(1)} \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}^{(1)} = \{E_{1}^{(1)}, \dots, E_{N^{(1)}}^{(1)}\}$ . The function returns the indices corresponding to the sets  $\mathcal{M}_{\ell}^{(k)} \subseteq \mathcal{E}_{\ell}^{(k)}$  (or  $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{\ell}^{(k)}$  if  $\rho$  is given).

- First, we check whether the parameter  $\rho$  is given. If not, it is set to 0 (Line 3–8).
- The given indicator vectors are reshaped into column vectors, and their length is stored in the vector nE (Line 11–15).
- We build the vector of all indicators \(\rho\_{\ell}(E\_j)\) (Line 18) which corresponds to the ordered set \(\mathcal{E}\_{\ell} = \{E\_1, \ldots, E\_N\}\). Moreover, nE becomes a vector of pointers so that nE(j)+1 and nE(j+1) give the start and the end of \(\mathcal{E}\_{\ell}^{(j)}\) with respect to indicators (Line 19).
  To determine the minimal set \(\mathcal{M}\_\ell\) we sort the vector indicators (Line 22). Mathe-
- To determine the minimal set  $\mathcal{M}_{\ell}$  we sort the vector indicators (Line 22). Mathematically, this corresponds to finding a permutation  $\pi$  such that  $\varrho_{\ell}(E_{\pi(j)}) \geq \varrho_{\ell}(E_{\pi(j+1)})$ . We then compute the vector sum\_indicators of sums  $\sum_{j=1}^k \varrho_{\ell}(E_{\pi(j)})$  (Line 23). Note that sum\_indicators(end) contains  $\sum_{j=1}^N \varrho_{\ell}(E_{\pi(j)}) = \sum_{j=1}^N \varrho_{\ell}(E_j)$ . Finding the minimal set  $\mathcal{M}_{\ell}$  is thus equivalent to finding the minimal index k with  $\theta \sum_{j=1}^N \varrho_{\ell}(E_{\pi(j)}) \leq \sum_{j=1}^k \varrho_{\ell}(E_{\pi(j)})$ , and there holds  $\mathcal{M}_{\ell} = \{E_{\pi(1)}, \dots, E_{\pi(k)}\}$ . If  $\rho$  is specified, we choose the minimal index  $\overline{k} \geq k$  with  $\overline{k} \geq \rho N$ . Altogether, Line 24–25 thus determines the indices of elements in  $\mathcal{M}_{\ell}$  and  $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{\ell}$ , respectively.
- Finally, we use the pointer vector nE to determine the indices of  $\mathcal{M}_{\ell}^{(k)}$  with respect to  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}^{(k)} = \{E_1^{(k)}, ..., E_{N^{(k)}}^{(k)}\}$  (Line 28–30).

#### Listing 2

```
function [varargout] = buildSortedMesh(varargin)
1
2 %*** CASE 2 is covered by recursion to CASE 3, i.e., bdry mesh is generated
  if nargin == 2
       %*** only volume mesh is given
       vertices = varargin{1};
5
       triangles = varargin{2};
6
       %*** create list of edges and sort node numbers per edge
8
       edges = [triangles(:,[1 2]); triangles(:,[2 3]); triangles(:,[3 1])];
9
       edges_sorted = sort(edges,2);
10
11
12
       %*** an edge is a boundary edge iff it appears once in edges_sorted
       [foo,sort2unique,unique2sort] = unique(edges_sorted,'rows');
13
       idx = sort2unique(accumarray(unique2sort,1) == 1);
14
       elements = edges(idx,:);
15
16
       %*** recursive call of buildSortedMesh, elements is now bdry part
17
       if nargout == 3
18
```

```
19
           %*** return value = [vertices,triangles,elements]
           [varargout{1}, varargout{2}, varargout{3}] ...
20
21
                = buildSortedMesh(vertices, triangles, elements);
       elseif nargout == 4
22
           %*** return value = [vertices,triangles,coordinates,elements]
23
           [varargout{1}, varargout{2}, varargout{3}, varargout{4}] ...
24
25
                = buildSortedMesh(vertices, triangles, elements);
26
       end
27
28
       return;
29
  end
30
31
32
  **** from now on, only CASE 1 and CASE 3 have to be considered
33 %
34
  %*** second input parameter is volume mesh
35
36
  if size(varargin{2},2) == 3
       input_offset = 3;
37
38 else
       input_offset = 2;
39
40
  end
41
42 %*** user wants coordinates of bdry parts
   if nargout == nargin + 1
       output_offset = 1;
44
45
  else
46
       output_offset = 0;
47
48
49 %*** all nodes which belong to the volume and boundary mesh
50 nodes = varargin{1};
51 \text{ nN} = size(nodes, 1);
52
53 %*** build list of all boundary nodes after appearance
54 list_nodes = [];
55 for i = input_offset:nargin
       current_nodes = unique(varargin{i});
56
       list_nodes = [ list_nodes ; setdiff(current_nodes, list_nodes) ];
57
   end
58
59
60 %*** number of boundary nodes
61 nC = size(list_nodes,1);
63 %*** add to list the remaining nodes which are not on the boundary
64 list_nodes = [list_nodes;setdiff(1:nN,list_nodes)'];
65
66 %*** build permutation such that vertices are sorted according to boundary parts
67
  [foo,permutation] = sort(list_nodes);
68
69 %*** permute indices of nodes such that boundary nodes are first
70 nodes(permutation',:) = nodes;
71 varargout{1} = nodes;
72
73 %*** if coordinates of bdry nodes are wanted, return varargout{3} = coordinates
74 if output_offset == 1
75
       varargout{3} = nodes(1:nC,:);
```

```
76
  end
77
78
  **** if a volume mesh was given, return varargout\{2\} = triangles
  if input_offset == 3
79
       varargout{2} = permutation(varargin{2});
80
81
82
83 %*** update and return boundary parts
  for i = input_offset:nargin
       varargout{i + output_offset} = permutation(varargin{i});
85
86 end
```

- **4.2.** Sorting Routine for Various Meshes (Listing 2). In some cases, HILBERT implicitly assumes that the mesh is ordered in a special way. These cases are:
  - Solving a mixed problem. In this case, we want to re-use functions which were developed for the hypersingular integral equation. Therefore, the mesh needs to be ordered such that the nodes on the Neumann boundary appear first in the vector coordinates.
  - Solving a problem with a non-homogeneous volume force. There, we only want to provide the coarsest mesh in terms of vertices and triangles. It is necessary to extract the boundary mesh and enforce an ordering of the vertices such that the nodes on the boundary appear first.

The routine **buildSortedMesh** of listing 2 provides such functionality. Let us give some particular examples for various input/output parameters.

1. Suppose that a volume mesh is given by vertices and volumes. Then,

```
[vertices,triangles,elements] = buildSortedMesh(vertices,triangles)
```

sorts the array vertices such that the nodes on the boundary appear first, and triangles are updated as well. The array elements contains all edges on the boundary. The call of

```
[vertices,triangles,coordinates,elements] = buildSortedMesh(vertices,triangles)
```

additionally yields the array coordinates which contains all nodes on the boundary. Note that coordinates(1:nG,:) = vertices(1:nG,:), when nG is the number of nodes on the boundary.

2. Suppose that a volume mesh is given by vertices and volumes. Additionally, we have two boundary parts given by the arrays dirichlet and neumann. Then, the call of

```
[vertices,triangles,neumann,dirichlet] ...
```

= buildSortedMesh(vertices, triangles, neumann, dirichlet)

sorts the array vertices such that the nodes on neumann appear first, the nodes of dirichlet appear second, and the inner nodes appear last. The arrays triangles, neumann and dirichlet are updated as well. Additionally, one could ask for coordinates as output parameter.

3. Suppose that a boundary mesh is given by coordinates and the arrays neumann and dirichlet. Then, the call of

```
[coordinates, neumann, dirichlet] = buildSortedMesh(coordinates, neumann, dirichlet)
```

sorts the array coordinates such that the nodes in neumann appear first. The arrays neumann and dirichlet are updated as well.

• We point out that in the cases 2. and 3. two boundary parts neumann and dirichlet were given for ease of presentation. The function **buildSortedMesh** can deal with any finite number of boundary parts bdry\_1, ..., bdry\_n.

Let us discuss the implementation of Listing 2:

- If two input parameters are given, then we have to deal with Case 1. First, input parameters are loaded (Line 5–6). Then, we determine the array elements, which contains the array of boundary edges (Line 9–15). Finally, we choose the output parameters (Line 18 and 22), and make a recursive call of **buildSortedMesh**, where we now take elements as boundary part (Line 21 and 25).
- After Line 36, we deal with the Case 2 and Case 3. We check whether a volume mesh is given (Line 36–40) and whether we have to return coordinates (Line 43–47).
- All nodes are collected (Line 50).
- We build an array list\_nodes, which contains all nodes of the given boundary parts bdry\_1, ..., bdry\_n, such that the nodes appear in the order which is implied by the ordering of the boundary parts, i.e, the nodes on bdry\_1 appear first, the nodes of bdry\_2 appear second and so on. Note that we use the setdiff command because the boundary parts bdry\_i and bdry\_i+1 may share (at most) 2 nodes (Line 54–58).
- We add to the array list\_nodes all inner nodes (Line 64).
- In Line 67, we sort list\_nodes and obtain the important vector permutation such that list\_nodes(permutation(i)) = i
  - and permute the array nodes. Note that, at this point, nodes could be coordinates or vertices. The array nodes is permuted such that the *i*th entry in node, node(i,:), then is shifted to the permutation(i)th position (Line 70-71).
- If the user asks for boundary coordinates, return the first nC entries in nodes (Line 74–76). If the function was given a volume triangulation, then we have to permute the volume triangulation according to permutation (Line 79–81). Finally, return the updated boundary parts (Line 84–86).

#### Listing 3

```
1 function [coordinates, varargout] = refineBoundaryMesh(coordinates, varargin)
   %*** fix the blow-up factor for the K-mesh constant,
   **** where we assume C(Mesh_0) = 1, i.e., the initial mesh is uniform
4 kappa = 2;
  %*** count number of boundary parts from input
  %*** nB will hold this number
  nB = 0;
8
9
10
   for iter = 1 : (nargin - 1)
11
       if size(varargin{iter},2) == 2
12
13
           nB = nB + 1;
           nE_boundary(iter) = size(varargin{iter},1);
14
15
           break;
16
17
       end
18
   end
19
20
21
  %*** check the correct number of input parameters
   if \sim ( (nargin == (nB+1)) || (nargin == (2*nB+1)) )
       error('refineBoundaryMesh: Wrong number of input arguments!');
23
24
  end
25
   %*** check the correct number of output parameters
27
  if \sim ( (nargout == (nB+1)) || (nargout == (2*nB+1)) )
       error('refineBoundaryMesh: Wrong number of output arguments!');
28
```

```
29
  end
31 %*** check, if user asks for father2son fields in output
32 if nargout == (2*nB+1)
       output_father2son = true;
34 else
35
       output_father2son = false;
36
  end
37
   %*** obtain set of all elements of the boundary partition
38
  elements = cat(1, varargin{1 : nB});
39
40
41 %*** indices of a boundary part w.r.t. entire field elements
42 ptr_boundary = cumsum([0,nE_boundary]);
43
44 %*** 1. determine whether uniform or adaptive mesh-refinement
45 %*** 2. in case of adaptive mesh-refinement compute vector marked
           of marked elements w.r.t. entire field elements
  if (nB+1) == nargin
47
       refinement = 'uniform';
48
  else
49
       refinement = 'adaptive';
50
       marked = zeros(0,1); % marked elements w.r.t. entire field elements
51
52
       for iter = 1 : nB
53
           marked = [marked; varargin{iter + nB} + ptr_boundary(iter)];
54
55
       end
56
57
  end
58
59 nC = size(coordinates,1); % number of coordinates
  nE = size(elements,1);
                           % number of elements
  if strcmp(refinement, 'adaptive')
62
63
       %*** if element Ej is marked and if its neighbour Ek satisfies
64
       %*** hk >= kappa*hj, we (recursively) mark Ek for refinement as well
65
66
       %*** marked elements Ej will be refined, i.e., flag(j) = 1
67
       flag = zeros(nE,1);
68
       flag(marked) = 1;
69
70
       %*** determine neighbouring elements
71
72
       node2element = zeros(nC,2);
73
       node2element(elements(:,1),2) = (1:nE)';
       node2element(elements(:,2),1) = (1:nE)';
74
       element2neighbour = [ node2element(elements(:,1),1), ...
75
                              node2element(elements(:,2),2) ];
76
77
       %*** compute (squared) local mesh-size
78
79
       h = sum((coordinates(elements(:,1),:)-coordinates(elements(:,2),:)).^2,2)';
80
81
       **** the formal recursion is avoided by sorting elements by mesh-size
       [tmp,sorted_elements] = sort(h);
82
       for j = sorted_elements
83
           if flag(j)
85
               neighbours = element2neighbour(j,:);
```

```
86
                neighbours = neighbours( find(neighbours) );
                 flag( neighbours(h(neighbours) >= kappa*h(j)) ) = 1;
87
            end
88
        end
89
90
        %*** obtain vector of marked elements
91
92
        marked = find(flag);
        nM = length(marked);
93
94
        %*** compute and add new nodes
95
        coordinates = [coordinates;zeros(nM,2)];
96
        coordinates((1:nM)+nC,:) = ( coordinates(elements(marked,1),:) ...
97
                                       + coordinates(elements(marked,2),:) )*0.5;
98
99
        %*** refinement of mesh iterates over each boundary part
100
        for iter = 1:nB
101
102
103
            %*** determine which marked elements belong to boundary part
            idx = find( (ptr_boundary(iter) < marked) ...</pre>
104
                         & (marked <= ptr_boundary(iter+1)) );
105
            nM_boundary = length(idx);
106
107
            %*** allocate new elements
108
            new_elements = [varargin{iter};zeros(nM_boundary,2)];
109
110
111
            %*** generate new elements
            new_elements((1:nM_boundary)+nE_boundary(iter),:) ...
112
113
                 = [ nC + idx, elements(marked(idx),2) ];
            new_elements( marked(idx) - ptr_boundary(iter),2 ) = nC + idx;
114
115
            **** add new_elements and father2son to output
116
117
            varargout{iter} = new_elements;
118
            %*** compute father2son only if desired
119
            if output_father2son == true
120
121
                 %*** generate father2son
122
                father2son = repmat((1:nE_boundary(iter))',1,2);
123
                 father2son( marked(idx) - ptr_boundary(iter),2 ) ...
124
125
                     = (1:nM_boundary)' + nE_boundary(iter);
126
                 %*** add new_elements and father2son to output
127
                varargout{nB+iter} = father2son;
128
129
            end
130
131
        end
132
   elseif strcmp(refinement, 'uniform')
133
134
        %*** compute and add new nodes
135
136
        coordinates = [coordinates;zeros(nE,2)];
137
        coordinates((nC+1):end,:) = ( coordinates(elements(:,1),:) ...
138
                                        + coordinates(elements(:,2),:) )*0.5;
139
140
        %*** uniform refinement of mesh iterates over each boundary part
        for iter = 1:nB
141
142
```

```
%*** generate new elements
143
            idx = (ptr_boundary(iter)+1):ptr_boundary(iter+1);
144
            varargout{iter} = [ varargin{iter}(:,1),nC + idx' ; ...
145
                                  nC + idx', varargin{iter}(:,2) ];
146
147
            %*** compute father2son only if desired
148
            if output_father2son == true
149
150
                 %*** build father2son
151
                 varargout{nB+iter} ...
152
                     = [(1:nE_boundary(iter))', ...
153
                         (1:nE_boundary(iter))' + nE_boundary(iter)];
154
155
            end
156
        end
157
   end
158
```

**4.3.** Local Refinement of Boundary Element Mesh (Listing 3). In many cases, one is not interested in computing only one approximation U with respect to a fixed given boundary element mesh  $\mathcal{E}$ , but in computing a sequence of more and more accurate approximations  $U_{\ell}$  corresponding to a sequence  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  of boundary element meshes with decreasing mesh-sizes. To that end, our software package HILBERT provides an efficient mesh-refinement **refineBoundaryMesh** for boundary element meshes, which covers the following tasks:

- uniform refinement of a given mesh
- refinement of certain marked elements, specified by the user
- linkage between elements of the input mesh with elements of the refined mesh
- handling of meshes that are split into finitely many distinct parts, e.g.,  $\Gamma = \overline{\Gamma}_D \cup \overline{\Gamma}_N$
- guaranteed boundedness of the K-mesh constant

Throughout, refinement of an element means that  $E_i$  is bisected into two elements  $e_j$ ,  $e_k$  of half length. We now discuss certain aspects of our implementation from Listing 3, where the data structure of coordinates, elements, dirichlet, and neumann is described in Section 3.3 above. The main focus is, however, on the practical use of the function.

• Input/Output Parameters: To allow a partition of  $\Gamma$  into finitely many parts (e.g., a Dirichlet and a Neumann boundary), the formal signature reads

```
[coordinates, varargout] = refineBoundaryMesh(coordinates, varargin)
```

To explain the variable input/output parameters, we consider certain examples.

• Suppose that  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell} = \{E_1, \dots, E_N\}$  is described by coordinates and elements. Then,

```
[coordinates_fine,elements_fine,father2son] ...
= refineBoundaryMesh(coordinates,elements)
```

provides the uniformly refined mesh  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell} = \{e_1, \dots, e_{2N}\}$ , where each element  $E_i \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  is bisected in certain sons  $e_j, e_k \in \widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$ . The  $(N \times 2)$ -matrix father2son provides a link between the element indices in the sense that

```
father2son(i,:) = [j, k] for E_i = e_i \cup e_k.
```

The output parameter father2son is optional and can be omitted.

• Suppose that  $\mathcal{M}_{\ell} \subseteq \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  is a set of elements which are marked for refinement. Let marked be an  $(M \times 1)$ -column vector containing the indices of the elements in  $\mathcal{M}_{\ell}$ . Then,

```
[coordinates_fine,elements_fine,father2son] ...
= refineBoundaryMesh(coordinates,elements,marked)
```

provides a mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell+1}$  which is only refined locally in the sense that all elements of  $\mathcal{M}_{\ell}$  are refined. If an element  $E_i \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  is not refined, there holds  $E_i = e_j \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell+1}$ , where the link between these indices is given by

father2son(i,:) = [j, j] for  $E_i = e_j$ .

Again, the output parameter father2son is optional and can be omitted.

Suppose that  $\Gamma$  is split into a Dirichlet boundary  $\Gamma_D$  and a Neumann boundary  $\Gamma_N$ . In this case, the mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell} = \{E_1, \dots, E_N\}$  is described in terms of coordinates, dirichlet, and neumann, cf. Section 3.3. Then,

[coordinates\_fine,dirichlet\_fine,neumann\_fine,dir2son,neu2son] ... = refineBoundaryMesh(coordinates,dirichlet,neumann)

provides the uniformly refined mesh  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$ . As father 2 son in the previous cases with a single boundary part, now the arrays dir2son and neu2son provide the link between the coarse mesh parts and the refined ones, e.g., dirichlet and dirichlet\_fine. For instance, suppose that  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}|_{\Gamma_D} = \{E_1^D, \dots, E_{N_D}^D\}$  and  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}|_{\Gamma_D} = \{e_1^D, \dots, e_{2N_D}^D\}$ . Then, there holds dir2son(i,:) = [j,k] for  $E_i^D = e_j^D \cup e_k^D$ .

Finally, the fields dir2son and neu2son are optional in the sense that they can either both be asked for or both be omitted.

Suppose that  $\mathcal{M}_{\ell}^{D} \subseteq \mathcal{E}_{\ell}|_{\Gamma_{D}}$  and  $\mathcal{M}_{\ell}^{N} \subseteq \mathcal{E}_{\ell}|_{\Gamma_{N}}$  are sets of marked elements. Let marked\_dirichlet and marked\_neumann be  $(M_{D} \times 1)$ - and  $(M_{N} \times 1)$ -column vectors containing the indices of the elements in  $\mathcal{M}_{\ell}^{D}$  and  $\mathcal{M}_{\ell}^{N}$ , respectively. Then,

[coordinates\_fine,dirichlet\_fine,neumann\_fine,dir2son,neu2son] ...

= refineBoundaryMesh(coordinates, dirichlet, neumann, ... marked\_dirichlet,marked\_neumann)

provides a mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell+1}$  which is only refined locally in the sense that all elements of  $\mathcal{M}^D_{\ell} \cup \mathcal{M}^N_{\ell}$ are refined. We stress that the optional input marked\_dirichlet and marked\_neumann can either both be given or both be omitted. The optional output has already been described before.

- If Γ is split into more than two boundary parts, described by, e.g., dirichlet, neumann, and robin, the function **refineBoundaryMesh** can be used accordingly.
- **Refinement of an Element:** Suppose that element  $E_i = [a, b] \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  is bisected into two sons  $e_j, e_k \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell+1}$  (or  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$ ). Then, there holds  $e_j = [a, m]$  and  $e_k = [m, b]$ , where m = (a+b)/2denotes the midpoint of  $E_i$ . Note that elements(i,:) returns the indices of the nodes  $a,b \in \mathcal{K}_{\ell}$ . Clearly,  $\mathcal{K}_{\ell} \subseteq \mathcal{K}_{\ell+1}$  and, e.g., the index of  $a = z_p \in \mathcal{K}_{\ell+1}$  is obtained by  $p = elements\_fine(father2son(i,1),1).$
- Boundedness of K-Mesh Constant: Many estimates in numerical analysis depend on local quantities of the mesh, e.g., on an upper bound of the K-mesh constant

(4.3) 
$$\kappa(\mathcal{E}_{\ell}) := \sup \left\{ \operatorname{length}(E_j) / \operatorname{length}(E_k) : E_j, E_k \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell} \text{ with } E_j \cap E_k \neq \emptyset \right\} \ge 1$$

which is the maximal ratio of the element widths of neighbouring elements. Let  $\mathcal{E}_0$  be a given initial mesh. Let  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  be inductively obtained by refinement of arbitrary sets of marked elements  $\mathcal{M}_j \subseteq \mathcal{E}_j$  with  $0 \leq j \leq \ell - 1$ . To avoid the blow-up of the K-mesh constant, one thus aims for a refinement rule which guarantees  $\sup_{\ell\in\mathbb{N}} \kappa(\mathcal{E}_{\ell}) < \infty$ . Our refinement rule, proposed and analyzed in [4, Section 2.2], guarantees

(4.4) 
$$\sup_{\ell \in \mathbb{N}} \kappa(\mathcal{E}_{\ell}) \le 2 \kappa(\mathcal{E}_{0})$$

by refinement of all elements in a certain superset  $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{\ell} \supseteq \mathcal{M}_{\ell}$ . Moreover, one can prove that our refinement rule guarantees

$$\#\mathcal{E}_{\ell} - \#\mathcal{E}_0 \lesssim \sum_{j=0}^{\ell-1} \#\mathcal{M}_j,$$

i.e. the set  $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_j$  is generically of the same size as  $\mathcal{M}_j$ , cf. [4, Theorem 2.5]. The constant hidden in the symbol  $\lesssim$  only depends on the initial mesh  $\mathcal{E}_0$ .

Finally, we give a rough overview on the code.

- We assume that the initial mesh is uniform, i.e.  $\kappa(\mathcal{T}_0) = 1$  (Line 4).
- Variable input-/output parameters are treated in Line 8–60.
- The case of adaptive refinement is treated in Line 62–131.
- In order to ensure the boundedness of the K-mesh constant, the refinement algorithm checks the mesh-size ratio of neighbouring elements: If  $E_i \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  is marked for refinement, any neighbour  $E_i$  with

$$h_{\ell}|_{E_i}/h_{\ell}|_{E_i} \geq 2$$

is recursively marked for refinement as well (Line 68–92). This guarantees  $\kappa(\mathcal{E}_{\ell}) \leq 2\kappa(\mathcal{E}_{0})$  for all generated meshes  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$ .

- For all refined elements the coordinates of the midpoints of these elements are computed as new nodes for the refined mesh (Line 96–98).
- We loop over each boundary part (Line 101–131), generate new elements as result of bisecting the respective coarse mesh elements (Line 109–114) and build the linkage arrays in Line 123–125.
- The case of uniform refinement (Line 133–158) is a straight forward implementation.

#### Listing 4

```
function [vertices, new_volumes, varargout] = ..
2
                refineMesh(vertices, volumes, varargin)
3
   %*** count number of boundary parts from input
   %*** nB will hold this number
   **** nB_elts will hold the number of elements of each boundary part
8
   for iter = 1 : (nargin - 2)
9
10
       if size(varargin{iter},2) == 2
           nB = nB + 1;
11
           nB_elts(iter) = size(varargin{iter},1);
12
13
       else
           break;
14
15
       end
16
   end
17
18
   %*** check if there is at least one boundary part
19
      error('refineMesh: There has to be at least one boundary part!');
20
21
   end
  %*** check the correct number of input parameters
  if \sim ( (nargin == (nB+2)) || (nargin == (2*nB+3)) )
24
       error('refineMesh: Wrong number of input arguments!');
25
26
27
   %*** check the correct number of output parameters
   if \sim ( (nargout == (nB+2)) || (nargout == (2*nB+3)) )
30
       error('refineMesh: Wrong number of output arguments!');
31
32
  %*** check, if user asks for father2son fields in output
  if nargout == (2*nB+3)
34
35
       output_father2son = true;
36 else
```

```
37
       output_father2son = false;
  end
38
39
40 %*** check, if user asks for adaptive refinement
41 if nargin == (2*nB+3)
      adaptive = true;
43 else
      adaptive = false;
44
45
   end
46
47 %*** number of volumes
48 nVols = size(volumes,1);
49
50 %*** Obtain geometric information on edges
51 %*** Node vectors of all edges (interior edges appear twice)
52 I = volumes(:);
53 J = reshape(volumes(:,[2,3,1]),3*nVols,1);
55 %*** obtain set of all boundary elements of the boundary partition
56 bdry_elts = cat(1, varargin{1 : nB});
58 %*** indices of boundary parts w.r.t. entire boundary elements
59 %*** and w.r.t. entire edges
60 ptr_bdry_elts = cumsum([0,nB_elts]);
61 ptr_bdry_edges = ptr_bdry_elts + 3*nVols;
62
63 %*** Node vectors of all edges (all edges appear twice)
64 I = [I;bdry_elts(:,2)];
65 J = [J;bdry_elts(:,1)];
66
67 %*** Create numbering of edges
68 \text{ idx_IJ} = \text{find}(I < J);
69 edge_number = zeros(length(I),1);
70 edge_number(idx_IJ) = 1:length(idx_IJ);
71 idx_JI = find(I > J);
72 nodes2edges = sparse(I(idx_IJ),J(idx_IJ),1:length(idx_IJ));
73 [foo{1:2}, numbering_IJ] = find(nodes2edges);
74 [foo{1:2},idx_JI2IJ] = find(sparse(J(idx_JI),I(idx_JI),idx_JI));
75 edge_number(idx_JI2IJ) = numbering_IJ;
77 %*** Provide bdry_edges
78 for j = 1:nB
79
       bdry_edges{j} = edge_number(ptr_bdry_edges(j)+1:ptr_bdry_edges(j+1));
80
81
82 %*** Provide volumes2edges and edge2nodes
83 volumes2edges = reshape(edge_number(1:3*nVols),nVols,3);
84 edge2nodes = [I(idx_IJ),J(idx_IJ)];
85
86 %*** 1. determine whether uniform or adaptive mesh-refinement
87 %*** 2. in case of adaptive mesh-refinement compute vector
          of marked volumes and vector of marked boundary edges.
           The latter will be computed w.r.t. entire boundary edges
90 marked_bdry_elts = zeros(0,1);
  if adaptive
91
      for iter = 1 : nB
93
          marked_bdry_elts = [marked_bdry_elts; varargin{iter + nB + 1} + ...
```

```
94
                                ptr_bdry_elts(iter)];
       end
       %*** one bisection per marked triangle
96
       marked_vols = varargin{nB + 1};
97
       refine_vols = 1;
98
99
   else
100
       %*** each triangle is refined by three bisections
       marked_vols = [1:nVols]';
101
       refine_vols = [1,2,3];
102
103
104
   %*** compute index vectors for marking of boundary edges
105
   bdry_nodes_min = min(bdry_elts,[],2);
107
   bdry_nodes_max = max(bdry_elts,[],2);
108
   %*** Mark edges for refinement
109
110
   edge2new_node = zeros(length(edge2nodes),1);
111
   edge2new_node( nodes2edges( sub2ind( size(nodes2edges),...
       bdry_nodes_min(marked_bdry_elts),bdry_nodes_max(marked_bdry_elts)))) = 1;
112
113 edge2new_node(volumes2edges(marked_vols,refine_vols)) = 1;
   swap = 1;
115
   while ∼isempty(swap)
        marked_edges = edge2new_node(volumes2edges);
116
        swap = find( ~marked_edges(:,1) & (marked_edges(:,2) | marked_edges(:,3)) );
117
        edge2new_node(volumes2edges(swap,1)) = 1;
   end
119
120
121 %*** Generate new nodes
122 idx = find(edge2new_node);
123 edge2new_node(idx) = size(vertices,1) + (1:nnz(edge2new_node));
   vertices(edge2new_node(idx),:) = ...
124
125
       0.5*(vertices(edge2nodes(idx,1),:)+vertices(edge2nodes(idx,2),:));
   **** Refine boundary edges and build father2boundaries if asked for
127
   for j = 1:nB
128
129
       bdry = bdry_elts(ptr_bdry_elts(j)+1:ptr_bdry_elts(j+1),:);
130
        new_nodes = edge2new_node(bdry_edges{j});
        marked_edges = find(new_nodes);
131
        nMkd_edgs = length(marked_edges);
132
133
        non_marked_edges = find(~new_nodes);
        nNon_mkd_edgs = length(non_marked_edges);
134
        if ~isempty(marked_edges)
135
136
            bdry = [bdry(non_marked_edges,:); ...
137
                    bdry(marked_edges,1),new_nodes(marked_edges); ...
138
                    new_nodes(marked_edges),bdry(marked_edges,2)];
139
        end
        varargout{j} = bdry;
140
        if output_father2son
141
142
           father2son = zeros(nB_elts(j),2);
           father2son([non_marked_edges;marked_edges],:) = ...
143
144
              [ repmat([1:nNon_mkd_edgs]',1,2);...
                [(nNon_mkd_edgs+1):(nNon_mkd_edgs+nMkd_edgs)]',...
145
146
                [(nNon_mkd_edgs+nMkd_edgs+1):(nNon_mkd_edgs+2*nMkd_edgs)]'];
           varargout{nB+j+1} = father2son;
147
148
        end
   end
149
150
```

```
151 %*** Provide new nodes for refinement of volumes
   new_nodes = edge2new_node(volumes2edges);
153
154 %*** Determine type of refinement for each volume
155 marked_edges = (new_nodes \sim = 0);
none = \simmarked_edges(:,1);
157 bisec1 = ( marked_edges(:,1) & ~marked_edges(:,2) & ~marked_edges(:,3) );
158 bisec12 = ( marked_edges(:,1) & marked_edges(:,2) & ~marked_edges(:,3) );
   bisec13 = ( marked_edges(:,1) & ~marked_edges(:,2) & marked_edges(:,3) );
   bisec123 = ( marked_edges(:,1) & marked_edges(:,2) & marked_edges(:,3) );
160
161
162
   %*** Generate volume numbering for refined mesh
idx = ones(nVols, 1);
164 idx(bisec1)
                = 2; %*** bisec(1): newest vertex bisection of 1st edge
165 idx(bisec12) = 3; %*** bisec(2): newest vertex bisection of 1st and 2nd edge
166 idx(bisec13) = 3; %*** bisec(2): newest vertex bisection of 1st and 3rd edge
167 idx(bisec123) = 4; %*** bisec(3): newest vertex bisection of all edges
   idx = [1;1+cumsum(idx)];
168
169
170 %*** Generate new elements
171 new_volumes = zeros(idx(end)-1,3);
172 new_volumes(idx(none),:) = volumes(none,:);
   new_volumes([idx(bisec1),1+idx(bisec1)],:) = ...
173
174
       [volumes(bisec1,3),volumes(bisec1,1),new_nodes(bisec1,1); ...
        volumes(bisec1,2),volumes(bisec1,3),new_nodes(bisec1,1)];
175
   new_volumes([idx(bisec12),1+idx(bisec12),2+idx(bisec12)],:) = ...
176
       [volumes(bisec12,3),volumes(bisec12,1),new_nodes(bisec12,1); ...
177
178
        new_nodes(bisec12,1), volumes(bisec12,2), new_nodes(bisec12,2); ...
        volumes(bisec12,3),new_nodes(bisec12,1),new_nodes(bisec12,2)];
179
   new_volumes([idx(bisec13),1+idx(bisec13),2+idx(bisec13)],:) = ...
180
       [new_nodes(bisec13,1),volumes(bisec13,3),new_nodes(bisec13,3); ...
181
182
        volumes(bisec13,1),new_nodes(bisec13,1),new_nodes(bisec13,3);
183
        volumes(bisec13,2),volumes(bisec13,3),new_nodes(bisec13,1)];
   new_volumes([idx(bisec123),1+idx(bisec123),2+idx(bisec123),...
184
185
                 3+idx(bisec123)],:) = ...
       [new_nodes(bisec123,1),volumes(bisec123,3),new_nodes(bisec123,3); ...
186
        volumes(bisec123,1),new_nodes(bisec123,1),new_nodes(bisec123,3); ...
187
        new_nodes(bisec123,1),volumes(bisec123,2),new_nodes(bisec123,2); ...
188
        volumes(bisec123,3),new_nodes(bisec123,1),new_nodes(bisec123,2)];
189
190
   %*** build father2volumes
191
   if output_father2son
192
193
       father2son = zeros(nVols,4);
       father2son(none,:) = repmat(idx(none),1,4);
194
195
      father2son(bisec1,:) = [repmat(idx(bisec1),1,2),repmat(idx(bisec1)+1,1,2)];
      father2son(bisec12,:) = ...
196
197
          [repmat(idx(bisec12),1,2),idx(bisec12)+1,idx(bisec12)+2];
198
      father2son(bisec13,:) = ...
199
          [idx(bisec13),idx(bisec13)+1,repmat(idx(bisec13)+2,1,2)];
      father2son(bisec123,:) = ...
200
          [idx(bisec123), idx(bisec123)+1, idx(bisec123)+2, idx(bisec123)+3];
201
      varargout{nB+1} = father2son;
202
203
   end
204
205 %*** sorting vertices such that boundary nodes appear first
206 bdry_nodes = zeros(0,1);
207 for j = 1:nB
```

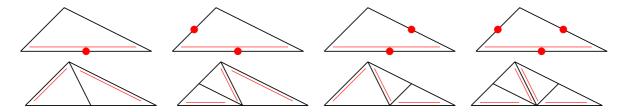


FIGURE 1. For each triangle  $T \in \mathcal{T}$ , there is one fixed reference edge, indicated by the double line (left, top). Refinement of T is done by bisecting the reference edge, where its midpoint becomes a new node. The reference edges of the son triangles are opposite to this newest vertex (left, bottom). To avoid hanging nodes, one proceeds as follows: We assume that certain edges of T, but at least the reference edge, are marked for refinement (top). Using iterated newest vertex bisection, the element is then split into 2, 3, or 4 son triangles (bottom).



FIGURE 2. Refinement by newest vertex bisection only leads to finitely many interior angles for the family of all possible triangulations. To see this, we start from a macro element (left), where the bottom edge is the reference edge. Using iterated newest vertex bisection, one observes that only four similarity classes of triangles occur, which are indicated by the coloring. After three levels of bisection (right), no additional similarity class appears.

```
bdry_nodes = [bdry_nodes;setdiff(unique(varargout{j}),bdry_nodes)];
208
   end
209
210
    %*** number of boundary nodes and number of vertices
211
   nBdry_nodes = length(bdry_nodes);
212
   nVerts = size(vertices,1);
213
214
215
    %*** renumbering of vertices
    idx = [bdry_nodes;setdiff([1:nVerts]',bdry_nodes)]; % sort nodes first
216
    verts2new_verts(idx) = ...
217
       [ [1:nBdry_nodes],[(nBdry_nodes+1):nVerts] ]; % sort first
218
219
    %*** reorder vertices
220
    vertices = vertices(idx,:);
221
222
    %*** assign new vertex indices to new_volumes and to all boundary parts
223
   new_volumes=verts2new_verts(new_volumes);
224
225
    for i = 1:nB
226
        varargout{j} = verts2new_verts(varargout{j});
227
```

- **4.4. Local Mesh Refinement of Volume Triangulation (Listing 4).** In case of non-homogeneous volume data  $f \neq 0$ , HILBERT involves a regular triangulation  $\mathcal{T}_{\ell}$  of  $\Omega$  into non-degenerate triangles, i.e.
  - $\mathcal{T}_{\ell} = \{T_1, \dots, T_n\}$  is a finite overlapping  $\overline{\Omega} = \bigcup_{j=1}^n T_j$ ,
  - each element  $T_i \in \mathcal{T}_{\ell}$  is a compact triangle with positive area  $|T_i| > 0$ ,
  - the intersection  $T_j \cap T_k$  for  $T_j, T_k \in \mathcal{T}_\ell$  with  $j \neq k$  is either empty or a vertex of both  $T_j$  and  $T_k$  or an edge of both  $T_j$  and  $T_k$  (so-called regularity)

Moreover, for stability reasons (see Section 8 below), we only consider the case that the boundary partition  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell} := \mathcal{T}_{\ell}|_{\Gamma}$  is the restriction of  $\mathcal{T}_{\ell}$  to the boundary  $\Gamma := \partial \Omega$ . For the refinement of marked triangles (or marked boundary edges), we use newest vertex bisection, cf. Figure 1 and Figure 2. In particular, refinement of a boundary element  $E_i \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  means, that  $E_i$  is bisected into two elements  $e_i, e_k$  of half length.

Note that refinement of a boundary edge  $E_i \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  necessarily leads to a refinement of at least one triangle. Moreover, refinement of a triangle  $T_j \in \mathcal{T}_{\ell}$  may lead to refinement of further triangles to ensure the regularity of the refined triangulation  $\mathcal{T}_{\ell+1}$ .

For storing the reference edge resp. the newest vertex of a triangle  $T_p \in \mathcal{T}_{\ell}$ , we make the following assumption to avoid the storage of further data: For the triangle  $T_p$  stored as

$$triangles(p,:) = [i, j, k]$$

the vertex  $z_k$  is the newest vertex, and  $conv\{z_i, z_j\}$  is the reference edge.

Our implementation in Listing 4 covers the following tasks:

- uniform refinement of a given triangulation  $\mathcal{T}_{\ell}$
- refinement of certain marked triangles and/or boundary elements, specified by the user
- linkage between elements of the input mesh with elements of the refined mesh
- handling of boundaries which are split into finitely many distinct parts, e.g.  $\Gamma = \Gamma_D \cup \Gamma_N$ .

Finally, we stress that newest vertex bisection only leads to finitely many similarity classes of triangles, i.e. there occur only finitely many angles in all possible triangulations, cf. Figure 2. Consequently, the resulting meshes are uniformly shape-regular

(4.6) 
$$\sup_{\ell \in \mathbb{N}} \sigma(\mathcal{T}_{\ell}) < \infty \quad \text{with} \quad \sigma(\mathcal{T}_{\ell}) := \max_{T_{j} \in \mathcal{T}_{\ell}} \frac{\operatorname{diam}(T_{j})^{2}}{|T_{j}|}.$$

By elementary geometry, this implies that all edges of a triangle  $T_j \in \mathcal{T}_\ell$  have, up to the uniformly bounded constant  $\sigma(\mathcal{T}_\ell)$ , the same length. In particular, this implies that the K-mesh constant of  $\mathcal{E}_\ell = \mathcal{T}_\ell|_{\Gamma}$  is uniformly bounded

$$\sup_{\ell \in \mathbb{N}} \kappa(\mathcal{E}_{\ell}) < \infty$$

as well. We now discuss certain aspects of our implementation from Listing 4, where the data structure of vertices, triangles, and elements (as well as dirichlet and neumann) is discussed in Section 3.3 above. Note that the nodes on the boundary are contained in vertices so that the boundary partition elements now links to vertices instead of coordinates.

• Input/Output Parameters: To allow a partition of  $\Gamma$  into finitely many parts (e.g., a Dirichlet and a Neumann boundary), the formal signature reads

```
[vertices_fine,triangles_fine,varargout] ...
= refineMesh(vertices,triangles,varargin)
```

where the refined mesh is stored by the arrays vertices\_fine and triangles\_fine. To explain the variable input/output parameters, we consider certain examples.

• Suppose that  $\mathcal{T}_{\ell}$  is a triangulation described by vertices and triangles and that  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  is a boundary mesh described by elements. Then,

```
[vertices_fine,triangles_fine,elements_fine,father2triangles,father2son] ...
= refineMesh(vertices,triangles,elements)
```

provides the uniformly refined mesh where each boundary element  $E \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  is split and where each triangle  $T \in \mathcal{T}_{\ell}$  is refined by three bisections, see Figure 1.

The  $(N \times 2)$ -matrix father2son provides a link between the initial boundary mesh and the refined boundary mesh and is discussed in great detail in Section 4.3. The  $(n \times)$ 4-matrix father2triangles that provides a link between the initial mesh and the refined mesh. For  $T_i \in \mathcal{T}_\ell$ , father2triangles(i,:) contains the indices of its four sons  $t_j \in \widehat{\mathcal{T}}_\ell$ .

• Second, suppose that  $\Gamma$  is split into a Dirichlet boundary  $\Gamma_D$  and a Neumann boundary  $\Gamma_N$ . In this case the boundary mesh is described in terms of dirichlet and neumann. Then,

```
[vertices_fine, triangles_fine, dirichlet_fine, neumann_fine, ...
father2triangles, father2dirichlet, father2neumann] ...
= refineMesh(vertices, triangles, dirichlet, neumann)
```

provides the uniformly refined mesh, i.e. each boundary element is halved and each triangle is refined by three bisections. We stress that the function may deal with a partition of  $\Gamma$  into finitely many boundary conditions.

• Third, suppose that  $\mathcal{M}_{\ell} \subseteq \mathcal{T}_{\ell} \cup \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  is a set of elements and triangles which are marked for refinement. Let marked\_triangles and marked\_elements be column vectors containing the indices of the boundary elements and the triangles which have to be refined. Then,

```
[vertices_fine, triangles_fine, elements_fine, father2triangles, father2son] ...
= refineMesh(vertices, triangles, elements, marked_triangles, marked_elements)
```

returns a refined meshes  $\mathcal{T}_{\ell+1}$  and  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell+1} = \mathcal{T}_{\ell+1}|_{\Gamma}$  such that all marked elements  $E_i \in \mathcal{M}_{\ell} \cap \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  have been halved and all marked triangles  $T_j \in \mathcal{M}_{\ell} \cap \mathcal{T}_{\ell}$  have been refined by (at least) one bisection. Recall that, by assumption, the first edge of  $T_i$  is the reference edge. Moreover, if  $T_i$  is refined, at least the reference edge is refined by definition of newest vertex bisection.

In this case,  $(n \times 4)$ -matrix father2triangles contains the following entries for  $T_i \in \mathcal{T}_{\ell}$ :

- If  $T_i$  is not refined, all entries of father2triangles(i,:) coincide and give the index of  $T_i = t_j \in \mathcal{T}_{\ell+1}$ .
- If only the reference edge (first edge) of  $T_i$  is refined, father2triangles(i,:) contains the indices of its two sons, each of which appears twice, and the first and second entry of the array are the same, as well as the third and forth entry.
- If the first and the second edge of  $T_i$  is refined, father2triangles(i,:) contains the indices of its three sons and the first two entries of the vector are equal.
- If the first and the third edge of  $T_i$  is refined, father2triangles(i,:) contains the indices of its three sons and the last two entries of the vector are equal.
- If  $T_i$  has been refined by three bisections, father2triangles(i,:) contains the indices of its four sons.
- Finally, we stress that local refinement also works if  $\Gamma$  is split into finitely many parts, e.g. a Dirichlet boundary  $\Gamma_D$  and and Neumann boundary  $\Gamma_N$ . Here, the according function call reads

As before, all marked boundary elements are halved and all marked triangles are refined by (at least) one bisection.

• We conclude the list of examples with some remarks on restrictions concerning the usage of this function. First, one may omit all marked vectors or none of them. For example, it is not allowed to provide a vector for the adaptive refinement of the triangulation but none for the boundary meshes. However, these vectors may be empty. Secondly, one may omit all father2\* vectors or none of them.

Finally, we give a rough overview on the code:

- In Line 9–45, we process the input arguments and determine if we use adaptive or uniform mesh refinement and if the user wants to retrieve a link between the initial mesh and the refined mesh using the father2\* vectors.
- In Line 52–84, we generate a numbering of all edges and, in particular, a numbering of the boundary edges.

- In Line 92–119, we translate all marked boundary edges and all marked triangles into marked edges of triangles. The closure step in Line 116–118, guarantees that at least the reference edge of a triangle  $T_j$  is marked, if some edge of  $T_j$  is marked. This is part of the newest vertex bisection algorithm and guarantees that the resulting mesh  $\mathcal{T}_{\ell+1}$  is regular.
- In Line 122–125, we generate the new vertices which are precisely the midpoints of the marked edges.
- In Line 129–149, we refine the marked boundary edges. We also compute the father2son vectors if we are asked for.
- In Line 152–189, we refine the triangles. In Line 157–160, we determine the different types of refinement. In, Line 163–168, we prepare the new numbering of the triangulation  $\mathcal{T}_{\ell+1}$ . We ensure that refined triangles appear right after each other in the new\_volumes array. Then, we actually refine the triangles (Line 171–189).
- In Line 192–203, we compute the link between the input triangulation  $\mathcal{T}_{\ell}$  and the refined mesh  $\mathcal{T}_{\ell+1}$ , if the user requests the array father 2son.
- In Line 206–227, we finally reorder the numbering of the elements and ensure that the vertices on the boundary appear first in the array vertices.

#### 5. Symm's Integral Equation

Continuous Model Problem. In the entire section, we consider Symm's integral equation

(5.1) 
$$V\phi = (K+1/2)g \quad \text{on } \Gamma$$

with V the simple-layer potential and K the double-layer potential, where  $\Gamma = \partial \Omega$  is the piecewise-affine boundary of a polygonal Lipschitz domain  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^2$ . This integral equation is an equivalent formulation of the Dirichlet problem

(5.2) 
$$-\Delta u = 0 \text{ in } \Omega \text{ with } u = g \text{ on } \Gamma.$$

Formally, the Dirichlet data satisfy  $g \in H^{1/2}(\Gamma)$ . We will, however, assume additional regularity  $g \in H^1(\Gamma) \subset H^{1/2}(\Gamma)$  so that g is, in particular, continuous. The exact solution  $\phi \in H^{-1/2}(\Gamma)$  of (5.1) is the normal derivative  $\phi = \partial_n u$  of the solution  $u \in H^1(\Omega)$  of (5.2).

Note that (5.1) can equivalently be written in variational form

(5.3) 
$$\langle V\phi, \psi \rangle_{\Gamma} = \langle (K+1/2)g, \psi \rangle_{\Gamma} \text{ for all } \psi \in H^{-1/2}(\Gamma),$$

where  $\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_{\Gamma}$  denotes the extended  $L^2(\Gamma)$ -scalar product, i.e.  $\langle \phi, \psi \rangle_{\Gamma} = \int_{\Gamma} \phi \psi \, d\Gamma$  for  $\phi, \psi \in L^2(\Gamma)$  and with  $\int_{\Gamma} d\Gamma$  integration along the boundary. Provided that  $\operatorname{diam}(\Omega) < 1$ , one can show that the left-hand side

(5.4) 
$$\langle\!\langle \phi, \psi \rangle\!\rangle_{V} := \langle V \phi, \psi \rangle_{\Gamma} \quad \text{for } \phi, \psi \in H^{-1/2}(\Gamma)$$

of (5.3) defines a scalar product on  $H^{-1/2}(\Gamma)$ , and the induced norm  $\|\phi\|_V := \langle\!\langle \phi, \phi \rangle\!\rangle_V^{1/2}$  is an equivalent norm on  $H^{-1/2}(\Gamma)$ . In particular, the variational form (5.3) has a unique solution  $\phi \in H^{-1/2}(\Gamma)$  which depends continuously on the data g with respect to the  $H^{1/2}(\Gamma)$ -norm.

**Galerkin Discretization.** To discretize (5.3), we first replace the continuous Dirichlet data  $g \in H^1(\Gamma)$  by its nodal interpolant

(5.5) 
$$G_{\ell} := \sum_{j=1}^{N} g(z_j) \zeta_j \in \mathcal{S}^1(\mathcal{E}_{\ell}) \subset H^1(\Gamma)$$

where  $\{\zeta_1,\ldots,\zeta_N\}$  denotes the set of canonical basis functions of  $\mathcal{S}^1(\mathcal{E}_\ell)$ . Second, we replace the entire function space  $H^{-1/2}(\Gamma)$  in (5.3) by the finite-dimensional space  $\mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{E}_\ell)$ . Since the discrete space  $\mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{E}_\ell)$  is a subspace of  $H^{-1/2}(\Gamma)$ ,  $\langle\!\langle \cdot\,,\cdot\rangle\!\rangle_V$  from (5.4) is also a scalar product on  $\mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{E}_\ell)$ . Consequently, there is a unique Galerkin solution  $\Phi_\ell \in \mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{E}_\ell)$  of

(5.6) 
$$\langle V\Phi_{\ell}, \Psi_{\ell}\rangle_{\Gamma} = \langle (K+1/2)G_{\ell}, \Psi_{\ell}\rangle_{\Gamma} \text{ for all } \Psi_{\ell} \in \mathcal{P}^{0}(\mathcal{E}_{\ell}).$$

According to Linear Algebra, (5.6) holds for all  $\Psi_{\ell} \in \mathcal{P}^{0}(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$  if and only if it holds for all (canonical) basis functions  $\chi_{k} \in \mathcal{B}_{\ell} = \{\chi_{1}, \dots, \chi_{N}\}$  of  $\mathcal{P}^{0}(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$ . With the coefficient vector  $\mathbf{x} \in \mathbb{R}^{N}$  of the ansatz

(5.7) 
$$\Phi_{\ell} = \sum_{j=1}^{N} \mathbf{x}_{j} \chi_{j}$$

and the vector  $\mathbf{g} \in \mathbb{R}^N$  defined by  $\mathbf{g}_j := g(z_j)$  for all  $z_j \in \mathcal{K}_\ell$ , the Galerkin formulation (5.6) is thus equivalent to

$$\sum_{j=1}^{N} \mathbf{x}_{j} \langle V \chi_{j}, \chi_{k} \rangle_{\Gamma} = \langle V \Phi_{\ell}, \chi_{k} \rangle_{\Gamma} = \langle (K+1/2)G_{\ell}, \chi_{k} \rangle_{\Gamma} = \sum_{j=1}^{N} \mathbf{g}_{j} \langle (K+1/2)\zeta_{j}, \chi_{k} \rangle_{\Gamma}$$

for all k = 1, ..., N. If we define matrices  $\mathbf{V}, \mathbf{K}, \mathbf{M} \in \mathbb{R}^{N \times N}$  by

(5.8)  $\mathbf{V}_{kj} = \langle V\chi_j, \chi_k \rangle_{\Gamma}$ ,  $\mathbf{K}_{kj} = \langle K\zeta_j, \chi_k \rangle_{\Gamma}$ ,  $\mathbf{M}_{kj} = \langle \zeta_j, \chi_k \rangle_{\Gamma}$  for all  $j, k = 1, \dots, N$ , the last equation becomes

$$(\mathbf{V}\mathbf{x})_k = \sum_{j=1}^N \mathbf{x}_j \mathbf{V}_{kj} = \sum_{j=1}^N \mathbf{g}_j \left( \mathbf{K}_{kj} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{M}_{kj} \right) = \left( \mathbf{K}\mathbf{g} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{M}\mathbf{g} \right)_k \quad \text{for all } k = 1, \dots, N.$$

Altogether, the Galerkin formulation (5.6) is thus equivalent to the linear system

$$\mathbf{V}\mathbf{x} = \mathbf{K}\mathbf{g} + \frac{1}{2}\mathbf{M}\mathbf{g}.$$

We stress that **V** is symmetric and positive definite since it stems from a scalar product. In particular, the linear system (5.9) has a unique solution  $\mathbf{x} \in \mathbb{R}^N$ .

#### Listing 5

```
function [osc,uDh] = computeOscDirichlet(coordinates,elements,uD)
%*** compute midpoints of all elements
midpoints = 0.5*( coordinates(elements(:,1),:) + coordinates(elements(:,2),:) );

%*** evaluate Dirichlet data at element midpoints
uD_midpoints = uD(midpoints);

%*** evaluate Dirichlet data at all Dirichlet nodes
uDh = zeros(size(coordinates(:,1),1),1);
idx = unique(elements);
uDh(idx) = uD(coordinates(idx,:));

%*** compute oscillations of Dirichlet data via adapted Newton—Cotes formula
osc = 4/3*( uDh(elements(:,1))+uDh(elements(:,2))-2*uD_midpoints ).^2;
```

## 5.1. Discretization of Dirichlet Data and Computation of Corresponding Dirichlet Data Oscillations (Listing 5). Instead of solving the correct variational form (5.3), we solve

(5.10) 
$$\langle V\phi_{\ell}, \psi \rangle_{\Gamma} = \langle (K+1/2)G_{\ell}, \psi \rangle_{\Gamma} \text{ for all } \psi \in H^{-1/2}(\Gamma)$$

with perturbed right-hand side, where we use the approximation  $G_{\ell} \approx g$ . For nodal interpolation, it is an analytical observation that the error between the exact solution  $\phi \in H^{-1/2}(\Gamma)$  of (5.3) and the exact solution  $\phi_{\ell} \in H^{-1/2}(\Gamma)$  of the perturbed formulation (5.10) is controlled by

(5.11) 
$$\|\phi - \phi_{\ell}\|_{V} \lesssim \|h_{\ell}^{1/2} (g - G_{\ell})'\|_{L^{2}(\Gamma)} =: \operatorname{osc}_{D,\ell},$$

where  $(\cdot)'$  denotes the arclength-derivative, cf. [4].

We now aim for a numerical approximation of the local contributions

$$\operatorname{osc}_{D,\ell}(E_j) = \|h_{\ell}^{1/2}(g - G_{\ell})'\|_{L^2(E_j)} = \operatorname{length}(E_j)^{1/2}\|(g - G_{\ell})'\|_{L^2(E_j)} \quad \text{for all } E_j \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$$

For  $E_j = [a_j, b_j] \in \mathcal{E}_\ell$  and  $h := \text{length}(E_j) = |b_j - a_j|$ , let  $\gamma_j : [-1, 1] \to E_j$  denote the reference parametrization from (2.1). Recall that  $|\gamma'_j| = h/2$ . With the definition of a boundary integral from Section 2.2 and the definition of the arclength derivative from Section 2.3, we obtain

$$(5.12) ||v'||_{L^{2}(E_{j})}^{2} = \int_{E_{s}} (v')^{2} d\Gamma \stackrel{\text{Def}}{=} \frac{h}{2} \int_{-1}^{1} ((v' \circ \gamma_{j})(s))^{2} ds \stackrel{\text{Def}}{=} \frac{2}{h} \int_{-1}^{1} ((v \circ \gamma_{j})'(s))^{2} ds.$$

We now approximate  $w := v \circ \gamma_j : [-1,1] \to \mathbb{R}$  by some polynomial  $p_j \in \mathcal{P}^2[-1,1]$  with

$$p_i(-1) = w(-1) = v(a_i), \quad p_i(0) = w(0) = v(m_i), \quad p_i(1) = w(1) = v(b_i),$$

where  $m_j = (a_j + b_j)/2$  denotes the midpoint of  $E_j$ . Note that  $p'_j \in \mathcal{P}^1[-1,1]$  and  $(p'_j)^2 \in \mathcal{P}^2[-1,1]$  so that

$$\|v'\|_{L^2(E_j)}^2 = \frac{2}{h} \int_{-1}^1 \left( (v \circ \gamma_j)'(s) \right)^2 ds \approx \frac{2}{h} \int_{-1}^1 (p_j')^2 ds = \frac{2}{h} \operatorname{quad}_2 \left( (p_j')^2 \right),$$

where quad<sub>2</sub>(·) is a quadrature rule on [-1,1] which is exact on  $\mathcal{P}^2[-1,1]$ . We use a 3-point Newton-Côtes formula with nodes  $s_1 = -1$ ,  $s_2 = 0$ , and  $s_3 = 1$ , which is exact on  $\mathcal{P}^3[-1,1]$ . It thus remains to evaluate  $p'_j(s_k)$  by use of  $p_j(-1)$ ,  $p_j(0)$ , and  $p_j(1)$ . To that end, we write  $p_j$  in terms of the Lagrangian basis

$$p_j = v(a_j)L_1 + v(m_j)L_2 + v(b_j)L_3$$
, whence  $p'_j = v(a_j)L'_1 + v(m_j)L'_2 + v(b_j)L'_3$ .

The Lagrange polynomials  $L_k$  associated with  $s_k = -1, 0, 1$  read

$$L_1(s) = s(s-1)/2$$
,  $L_2(s) = 1 - s^2$ ,  $L_3(s) = s(s+1)/2$ ,

and their derivatives are

$$L_1'(s) = (2s-1)/2, \quad L_2'(s) = -2s, \quad L_3'(s) = (2s+1)/2.$$

With the matrix  $(L'_k(s_j))_{i,k=1}^3$ ,  $p'_i(s_k)$  is thus obtained from a matrix-vector multiplication

$$\begin{pmatrix} p_j'(-1) \\ p_j'(0) \\ p_j'(+1) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} L_1'(-1) & L_2'(-1) & L_3'(-1) \\ L_1'(0) & L_2'(0) & L_3'(0) \\ L_1'(+1) & L_2'(+1) & L_3'(+1) \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} v(a_j) \\ v(m_j) \\ v(b_j) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} -3/2 & +2 & -1/2 \\ -1/2 & 0 & +1/2 \\ +1/2 & -2 & +3/2 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} v(a_j) \\ v(m_j) \\ v(b_j) \end{pmatrix}.$$

For the computation of the local Dirichlet data oscillations

$$\operatorname{osc}_{D,\ell}(E_j)^2 = h \|(g - G_\ell)'\|_{L^2(E_j)}^2 = 2 \int_{-1}^1 ((g - G_\ell) \circ \gamma_j)'(s))^2 ds,$$

we have  $v = g - G_{\ell}$ . This results in  $(g - G_{\ell})(a_j) = 0 = (g - G_{\ell})(b_j)$  by definition of the nodal interpolant  $G_{\ell}$ . Consequently, everything simplifies to

$$\begin{pmatrix} p'_j(-1) \\ p'_j(0) \\ p'_j(+1) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 2 v(m_j) \\ 0 \\ -2 v(m_j) \end{pmatrix} = \left( g(m_j) - \frac{g(a_j) + g(b_j)}{2} \right) \begin{pmatrix} +2 \\ 0 \\ -2 \end{pmatrix} = \left( g(a_j) + g(b_j) - 2 g(m_j) \right) \begin{pmatrix} -1 \\ 0 \\ +1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

Note that the weights of the Newton-Côtes formula read

$$\omega_k = \int_{-1}^{1} L_k(t) dt$$
, whence  $\omega_1 = 1/3$ ,  $\omega_2 = 4/3$ ,  $\omega_3 = 1/3$ .

Therefore,

(5.13) 
$$\operatorname{osc}_{D,\ell}(E_j)^2 \approx \widetilde{\operatorname{osc}}_{D,\ell}(E_j)^2 := 2\operatorname{quad}_2((p_j')^2) = 2\sum_{k=1}^3 \omega_k (p_j'(s_k))^2 \\ = \frac{4}{3} (g(a_j) + g(b_j) - 2g(m_j))^2.$$

Altogether, the documentation of Listing 5 now reads as follows:

- The function takes the mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  in terms of coordinates and elements as well as a function handle uD for the Dirichlet data g. Besides the local data oscillations, it returns the column vector  $\mathbf{g} = \mathbf{uDh}$  of the nodal values of the Dirichlet data g (Line 1).
- We first compute all element midpoints (Line 3) and evaluate the Dirichlet data g at all midpoints (Line 6) and all nodes (Line 9–11). In case that elements describes a partition of the entire boundary, the latter could simply be performed by

uDh = uD(coordinates);

However, we aim to reuse this code in case of mixed boundary value problems, where elements provides only a partition of the Dirichlet boundary. Our implementation avoids to evaluate the Dirichlet data  $u_D$  in Neumann nodes.

- Finally, Formula (5.13) is realized (Line 14) simultaneously for all elements  $E_j \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$ .
- The function returns the column vector of elementwise Dirichlet data oscillations

$$\mathbf{v} := (\widetilde{\operatorname{osc}}_{D,\ell}(E_1)^2, \dots, \widetilde{\operatorname{osc}}_{D,\ell}(E_N)^2) \in \mathbb{R}^N$$

so that  $\operatorname{osc}_{D,\ell} \approx \left(\sum_{j=1}^{N} \mathbf{v}_{j}\right)^{1/2}$ .

Remark 5.1. For smooth Dirichlet data g and uniform meshes with mesh-size h, there holds

$$\operatorname{osc}_{D,\ell} = \mathcal{O}(h^{3/2})$$
 and  $\left| \operatorname{osc}_{D,\ell} - \left( \sum_{j=1}^{N} \mathbf{v}_{j} \right)^{1/2} \right| = \mathcal{O}(h^{5/2}).$ 

Therefore, the quadrature error is of higher order when compared to the discretization order.

**5.2.** Computation of Discrete Integral Operators V and K. The matrices  $V, K \in \mathbb{R}^{N \times N}$  defined in (5.8) are implemented in the programming language C via the MATLAB-MEX-Interface. The simple-layer potential matrix V is returned by call of

In general, all matrix entries of **V** can be computed analytically by use of anti-derivatives found in [18]. However, analytic integration leads to cancellation effects if the integration domain is small, i.e.  $\int_a^b \cdot dx$  with  $a \approx b$ . In this case, the (continuous) integrand is generically of one sign so that Gaussian quadrature (with positive weights) appears to be more stable.

Let  $\eta \geq 0$  be given. Recall that

$$\mathbf{V}_{kj} = -\frac{1}{2\pi} \int_{E_k} \int_{E_j} \log|x - y| \, d\Gamma(y) \, d\Gamma(x).$$

A pair of elements  $(E_i, E_k)$  is called *admissible* provided that

(5.14) 
$$\min\{\operatorname{length}(E_j), \operatorname{length}(E_k)\} \le \eta \operatorname{dist}(E_j, E_k)$$

with  $\operatorname{dist}(\cdot,\cdot)$  the distance of  $E_j$  and  $E_k$ . Otherwise, the pair  $(E_j, E_k)$  is called inadmissible. Note that for  $\mathbf{V}_{kj}$ , the Fubini theorem applies and proves that one can assume w.l.o.g. that  $\operatorname{length}(E_k) \leq \operatorname{length}(E_j)$ . Note that the cancellation effects from the outer integration are thus generically higher than those of the inner integration. For fixed  $x \in E_k$ , the inner integral

$$\int_{E_i} \log|x - y| \, d\Gamma(y)$$

is computed analytically [18]. If the pair  $(E_j, E_k)$  is admissible, we parametrize  $E_k$  and approximate

$$\int_{E_k} \int_{E_j} \log|x - y| \, d\Gamma(y) \, d\Gamma(x) = \int_{-1}^1 \int_{E_j} \log|\gamma_k(s) - y| \, d\Gamma(y) \, ds$$

$$\approx \sum_{m=1}^p \omega_m \int_{E_j} \log|\gamma_k(s_m) - y| \, d\Gamma(y)$$

with a Gaussian quadrature on [-1,1] of length p.

For fixed  $\eta > 0$ , the described procedure leads to some approximate matrix  $\mathbf{V}_p \approx \mathbf{V}$ . It is proven in [19, Satz 3.13] that  $\mathbf{V}_p$  converges exponentially to  $\mathbf{V}$  with respect to the Frobenius norm (and hence the  $\ell_2$ -operator norm) as  $p \to \infty$ .

In HILBERT, we choose  $\eta=1/2$ , if the optional parameter eta is not specified. If eta is given by the user, we set  $\eta=$  eta. Note that for given eta  $\leq 0$  all entries of  ${\bf V}$  are inadmissible and thus computed analytically. For eta >0 or non-specified, certain entries are computed semi-analytically as described before, where we use a Gaussian quadrature of length p=16. Different values of p can be chosen by modification of the file source/geometry.h and by re-building the integral operators, see Section 3.2.

The double-layer potential matrix K is obtained by call of

K = buildK(coordinates, elements [, eta]);

Note that the entries of  ${\bf K}$  read

$$\mathbf{K}_{kj} = -\frac{1}{2\pi} \int_{E_k} \int_{\text{supp}(\zeta_j)} \frac{(y-x) \cdot \mathbf{n}_j}{|x-y|^2} \, \zeta_j(y) \, d\Gamma(y) \, d\Gamma(x),$$

where  $\sup(\zeta_j)$  denotes the support of  $\zeta_j$  and where  $\mathbf{n}_j \in \mathbb{R}^2$  denotes the (constant) outer normal vector on  $E_j$ . For a mesh of a closed boundary  $\Gamma$ ,  $\sup(\zeta_j)$  is the union of precisely two elements  $E_i \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$ . Therefore, the computation of  $\mathbf{K}_{kj}$  needs the computation of double integrals of the type

$$\int_{E_k} \int_{E_i} \frac{(y-x) \cdot \mathbf{n}_j}{|x-y|^2} \, \zeta_j(y) \, d\Gamma(y) \, d\Gamma(x).$$

These can be computed analytically by use of anti-derivatives from [18]. For admissible pairs  $(E_i, E_k)$ , we may proceed as described for  $\mathbf{V}$ . More precisely, we change the order of integration so that the smaller element corresponds to the outer integration, and we use numerical quadrature to compute the outer integral. As for  $\mathbf{V}$ , this provides an approximation  $\mathbf{K}_p \approx \mathbf{K}$  which converges exponentially to  $\mathbf{K}$  as  $p \to \infty$ .

### Listing 6

```
function M = buildM(coordinates,elements)

nE = size(elements,1);

**** build vector of local mesh-size

h = sqrt(sum((coordinates(elements(:,1),:)-coordinates(elements(:,2),:)).^2,2));

**** build coordinate format of sparse matrix M

I = reshape(repmat(1:nE,2,1),2*nE,1);

J = reshape(elements',2*nE,1);

A = reshape(repmat(0.5*h,1,2)',2*nE,1);

**** build sparse matrix from coordinate format

M = sparse(I,J,A);
```

**5.3.** Building of the Mass Matrix M (Listing 6). Let  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  be the number of nodes  $z_j$  in  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  and  $M \in \mathbb{N}$  the number of elements  $E_j$  in  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$ . Note that e.g. for open boundaries, there holds  $N \neq M$ . The mass matrix  $\mathbf{M} \in \mathbb{R}^{M \times N}$  is defined by

$$\mathbf{M}_{kj} = \langle \zeta_j, \chi_k \rangle_{\Gamma}$$
 for all  $j = 1, \dots, N, \ k = 1, \dots, M$ .

Note that the entry  $\mathbf{M}_{kj} = \langle \zeta_j, \chi_k \rangle_{\Gamma} = \int_{E_k} \zeta_j \, ds$  satisfies

$$\mathbf{M}_{kj} = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } z_j \notin \{z_m, z_n\}, \\ \text{length}(E_k)/2 & \text{if } z_j \in \{z_m, z_n\}, \end{cases}$$

where  $E_k = [z_m, z_n] \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$ . We thus may assemble the matrix **M** in the following way:

```
nE = size(elements,1);
M = sparse(nE,nE);
for k = 1:nE
    a = coordinates(elements(k,1),:);
    b = coordinates(elements(k,2),:);
    h = norm(b-a);
    M(k,elements(k,:)) = h/2;
```

We stress, however, that this implementation will lead to more than quadratic runtime with respect to the number M of elements. The reason for this is the internal storage of sparse matrices in Matlab by use of the CCS format. This requires to sort the corresponding memory with every update of the sparse matrix and thus leads to a complexity  $\mathcal{O}(k \log k)$  for  $\mathcal{O}(k)$  nonzero entries. Since this is done for  $k = 1, \ldots, M$ , one consequently expects a computational complexity of order  $\mathcal{O}(M^2 \log M)$  which can be observed experimentally, cf. [16].

Building sparse matrices in Matlab is efficiently done via the built-in function sparse which takes the coordinate format  $I, J, A \in \mathbb{R}^{2M}$ , where  $\mathbf{M}_{ij} = \sum_{s=1}^{r} A_{k_s}$  for  $i = I_{k_s}$  and  $j = J_{k_s}$ ,  $s = 1, \ldots, r$ . Altogether, the documentation of Listing 6 reads as follows:

- lacksquare The function takes the mesh  $\mathcal{E}_\ell$  described in terms of coordinates and elements.
- The column vector  $h \in \mathbb{R}^N$  contains  $h_j = \operatorname{length}(E_j)$  (Line 6). We stress that the Euclidean length  $h = \operatorname{norm}(b-a)$  can also be computed via  $h = \operatorname{sqrt}(\operatorname{sum}((b-a).^2,2))$  if  $a, b \in \mathbb{R}^2$  are row-vectors. Then, the vectors  $I, J, A \in \mathbb{R}^{2M}$  of the coordinate format of M are computed (Line 9–11), and the matrix M is built (Line 14).

# Listing 7

```
function b = buildSymmRHS(coordinates, elements, uDh)
%*** compute DLP-matrix for P0 x S1

K = buildK(coordinates, elements);

M = buildM(coordinates, elements);

%*** compute mass-type matrix for P0 x S1

M = buildM(coordinates, elements);

%*** build right-hand side vector

b = K*uDh + M*uDh*0.5;
```

**5.4.** Building of Right-Hand Side Vector (Listing 7). In this section, we aim at computing the vector

(5.15) 
$$\mathbf{b} := \mathbf{Kg} + \frac{1}{2}\mathbf{Mg} \in \mathbb{R}^N$$

from (5.9). The documentation of Listing 7 reads as follows:

- The function takes the mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  described in terms of coordinates and elements as well as column vector  $\mathbf{g} = \mathbf{u} \mathbf{D} \mathbf{h}$  which contains the nodal values for the Dirichlet data g.
- We call the functions for the matrices **M** (Line 6) and **K** (Line 3).
- We assemble the right-hand side vector **b** (Line 9).

```
1 function err = computeErrNeumann(coordinates,elements,p,phi)
2 **** arbitrary quadrature on [-1,1] with exactness n >= 2, e.g., gauss(2)
3 \text{ quad\_nodes} = [-1 \ 1]/\text{sqrt}(3);
   quad_weights = [1;1];
  **** the remaining code is independent of the chosen quadrature rule
7 nE = size(elements,1);
  nQ = length(quad_nodes);
   %*** build vector of evaluations points as (nQ*nE x 2)-matrix
  a = coordinates(elements(:,1),:);
12 b = coordinates(elements(:,2),:);
  sx = reshape(a, 2*nE, 1)*(1-quad_nodes) + reshape(b, 2*nE, 1)*(1+quad_nodes);
   sx = 0.5*reshape(sx',nQ*nE,2);
15
  \star\star\star phi(sx) usually depends on the normal vector, whence phi takes sx and the
16
  %*** nodes of the respective element to compute the normal
   a_sx = reshape(repmat(reshape(a,2*nE,1),1,nQ)',nE*nQ,2);
18
  b_sx = reshape(repmat(reshape(b, 2*nE, 1), 1, nQ)', nE*nQ, 2);
19
20
  **** perform all necessary evaluations of phi as (nE x nQ)-matrix
22
  phi_sx = reshape(phi(sx,a_sx,b_sx),nQ,nE)';
23
  %*** compute vector of (squared) element-widths
  h = sum((a-b).^2,2);
25
26
  %*** compute Neumann error simultaneously for all elements
  err_sx = (phi_sx - repmat(reshape(p,nE,1),1,nQ)).^2;
  err = 0.5*h.*(err_sx*quad_weights);
```

5.5. Computation of Reliable Error Bound for  $\|\phi - \Phi_{\ell}\|_{V}$  (Listing 8). We assume that the exact Neumann data satisfy  $\phi \in L^{2}(\Gamma)$ . Let  $\Phi_{\ell}^{*} \in \mathcal{P}^{0}(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$  be the (only theoretically computed) Galerkin solution with respect to the non-perturbed right-hand side (K + 1/2)g instead of  $(K + 1/2)G_{\ell}$ . Let  $\Pi_{\ell}$  denote the  $L^{2}$ -orthogonal projection onto  $\mathcal{P}^{0}(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$ . With the technique from [15, 4], we obtain

$$\|\phi - \Phi_{\ell}^*\|_V \le \|\phi - \Pi_{\ell}\phi\|_V \lesssim \|h_{\ell}^{1/2}(\phi - \Pi_{\ell}\phi)\|_{L^2(\Gamma)}$$

as well as

$$\|\Phi_{\ell}^* - \Phi_{\ell}\|_V \lesssim \operatorname{osc}_{D,\ell},$$

where  $\operatorname{osc}_{D,\ell}$  denote the Dirichlet data oscillations from Section 5.1. Note that  $\Pi_{\ell}$  is even the  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$ -elementwise best approximation operator. With the triangle inequality, we therefore obtain

$$\|\phi - \Phi_{\ell}\|_{V} \lesssim \|h_{\ell}^{1/2}(\phi - \Phi_{\ell})\|_{L^{2}(\Gamma)} + \operatorname{osc}_{D,\ell} =: \operatorname{err}_{N,\ell} + \operatorname{osc}_{D,\ell}.$$

In this section, we aim to numerically compute

$$\operatorname{err}_{N,\ell} = \left(\sum_{j=1}^{N} \operatorname{err}_{N,\ell}(E_j)^2\right)^{1/2}, \quad \text{where} \quad \operatorname{err}_{N,\ell}(E_j)^2 = \operatorname{length}(E_j) \|\phi - \Phi_\ell\|_{L^2(E_j)}^2.$$

With  $\mathbf{x} \in \mathbb{R}^N$  the coefficient vector of

$$\Phi_{\ell} = \sum_{j=1}^{N} \mathbf{x}_j \chi_j,$$

there holds

$$\operatorname{err}_{N,\ell}(E_j)^2 = \operatorname{length}(E_j) \int_{E_j} |\phi - \mathbf{x}_j|^2 d\Gamma = \frac{\operatorname{length}(E_j)^2}{2} \int_{-1}^1 |\phi \circ \gamma_j(s) - \mathbf{x}_j|^2 ds$$

$$\approx \frac{\operatorname{length}(E_j)^2}{2} \operatorname{quad}_{\mathbf{n}} \left( (\phi \circ \gamma_j - \mathbf{x}_j)^2 \right) =: \widetilde{\operatorname{err}}_{N,\ell}(E_j)^2,$$

where  $\operatorname{quad}_n(\cdot)$  denotes a quadrature rule on [-1,1] which is exact for polynomials of degree n, i.e.  $\operatorname{quad}_n(p) = \int_{-1}^1 p \, ds$  for all  $p \in \mathcal{P}^n[-1,1]$ . With the definition  $\widetilde{\operatorname{err}}_{N,\ell} := \left(\sum_{j=1}^N \widetilde{\operatorname{err}}_{N,\ell}(E_j)^2\right)^{1/2}$ , one can then prove that

$$|\operatorname{err}_{N,\ell} - \widetilde{\operatorname{err}}_{N,\ell}| = \mathcal{O}(h^{n/2+1}).$$

For smooth  $\phi$ , there holds  $\operatorname{err}_{N,\ell} = \mathcal{O}(h^{3/2})$ . For our implementation, we thus choose the Gauss quadrature with two nodes, which is exact for polynomials of degree n=3. As for the Dirichlet data oscillations, this choice then leads to

$$|\operatorname{err}_{N,\ell} - \widetilde{\operatorname{err}}_{N,\ell}| = \mathcal{O}(h^{5/2}), \quad \text{whereas at most} \quad \operatorname{err}_{N,\ell} = \mathcal{O}(h^{3/2}),$$

i.e. our implementation is accurate up to higher-order terms. The documentation of Listing 8 now simply reads as follows:

• The function takes the given mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  in form of the arrays coordinates and elements, the coefficient vector  $\mathbf{p} = \mathbf{x}$  as well as a function handle phi for the Neumann data. The function phi is called by

$$y = phi(x,a,b)$$

with  $(n \times 2)$ -arrays x, a, and b. The j-th rows x(j,:), a(j,:), and b(j,:) correspond to a point  $x_j \in [a_j, b_j] \subset \mathbb{R}^2$ . The entry y(j) of the column vector y then contains  $\phi(x_j)$ .

- As stated above, we use the Gauss quadrature with two nodes (Line 3–4).
- If  $s_k \in [-1,1]$  is a quadrature node and  $E_j = [a_j,b_j] \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell} = \{E_1,\ldots,E_N\}$  is an element, the function  $\phi$  has to be evaluated at

$$\gamma_j(s_k) = \frac{1}{2} \left( a_j + b_j + s_k(b_j - a_j) \right) = \frac{1}{2} \left( a_j(1 - s_k) + b_j(1 + s_k) \right).$$

In Line 11–14, we build the  $(2N \times 2)$ -array sx which contains all necessary evaluation points. Note that the two evaluation points at  $E_j$  are stored in sx(2j-1,:) and sx(2j,:).

- In Line 18–19, we compute the  $(2N \times 2)$ -arrays a\_sx and b\_sx such that, e.g., a\_sx(2j-1,:) and a\_sx(2j,:) contain the first node  $a_j \in \mathbb{R}^2$  of the boundary element  $E_j = [a_j, b_j]$ .
- We then evaluate the Neumann data  $\phi$  simultaneously in all evaluation points and we reshape this  $(2N \times 1)$ -array into a  $(N \times 2)$ -array phi\_sx such that phi\_sx(j,:) contains all  $\phi$ -values related to  $E_j$  (Line 22).
- We realize Equation (5.16). We first derive the necessary evaluations of  $(\phi \mathbf{x}_j)^2$  in Line 28. Multiplication with the quadrature weights and coefficient-wise weighting with length $(E_j)^2/2$  provides the  $(N \times 1)$ -array err such that  $\text{err}(j) \approx \text{length}(E_j) \|\phi \Phi_\ell\|_{L^2(E_j)}^2$ . More precisely, there holds  $\text{err}_{N,\ell}^2 \approx \sum_{j=1}^N \text{err}(j) = \widetilde{\text{err}}_{N,\ell}^2$ .

**Remark 5.2.** In academic experiments, the exact solution  $\phi$  is usually known and has certain regularity  $\phi \in L^2(\Gamma)$  which only depends on the geometry of  $\Gamma$ . As explained before, there holds

$$\|\phi - \Phi_{\ell}\|_{V} \lesssim \operatorname{err}_{N,\ell} + \operatorname{osc}_{D,\ell}$$

so that we can control the error reliably. Moreover, the convergence  $\operatorname{err}_{N,\ell} \to 0$  as  $\ell \to \infty$  might indicate that there are no major bugs in the implementation — since we compare the Galerkin solution with the exact solution.

**5.6.** Computation of (h - h/2)-Based A Posteriori Error Estimators. In this section, we discuss the implementation of four error estimators introduced and analyzed in [15]. Let  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell} = \{e_1, \dots, e_{2N}\}$  be the uniform refinement of the mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell} = \{E_1, \dots, E_N\}$ . Let  $\Phi_{\ell} \in \mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$ 

and  $\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell} \in \mathcal{P}^0(\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell})$  be the Galerkin solutions (5.6) with respect to  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  and  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$  and the same approximate Dirichlet data  $G_{\ell}$ , i.e., there holds

$$\langle V\Phi_{\ell}, \Psi_{\ell}\rangle_{V} = \langle (K+1/2)G_{\ell}, \Psi_{\ell}\rangle_{\Gamma}$$
 for all  $\Psi_{\ell} \in \mathcal{P}^{0}(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$ 

as well as

$$\langle V \widehat{\Phi}_{\ell}, \widehat{\Psi}_{\ell} \rangle_{V} = \langle (K+1/2)G_{\ell}, \widehat{\Psi}_{\ell} \rangle_{\Gamma} \text{ for all } \widehat{\Psi}_{\ell} \in \mathcal{P}^{0}(\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}).$$

With  $\phi_{\ell} \in H^{-1/2}(\Gamma)$  the exact solution of (5.10), one can expect

(5.17) 
$$\|\phi_{\ell} - \Phi_{\ell}\|_{V} \approx \|\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell} - \Phi_{\ell}\|_{V} =: \eta_{\ell},$$

which results in

$$\|\phi - \Phi_{\ell}\|_{V} \le \|\phi - \phi_{\ell}\|_{V} + \|\phi_{\ell} - \Phi_{\ell}\|_{V} \lesssim \operatorname{osc}_{D,\ell} + \eta_{\ell}$$

according to the triangle inequality and (5.11).

Clearly, the Galerkin solution  $\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell}$  with respect to the uniformly refined mesh  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$  is more accurate than  $\Phi_{\ell}$ . Consequently, any algorithm will return  $\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell}$  instead of  $\Phi_{\ell}$  if  $\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell}$  has been computed. From this point of view,  $\Phi_{\ell}$  then becomes a side result and leads to unnecessary computational effort. One can prove that one may replace  $\Phi_{\ell}$  by a cheap (but appropriate) postprocessing  $\Pi_{\ell}\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell}$  of  $\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell}$ . This leads to some error estimator

(5.19) 
$$\eta_{\ell} \sim \|\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell} - \Pi_{\ell}\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell}\|_{V} =: \widetilde{\eta}_{\ell}$$

which always stays proportional to  $\eta_{\ell}$ , indicated by  $\eta_{\ell} \sim \widetilde{\eta}_{\ell}$ . To be more precise,  $\Pi_{\ell}$  denotes the  $L^2$ -orthogonal projection onto  $\mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$ , which simply reads

(5.20) 
$$(\Pi_{\ell}\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell})|_{E_{i}} = \frac{1}{\operatorname{length}(E_{i})} \int_{E_{i}} \widehat{\Phi}_{\ell} d\Gamma \quad \text{for all } E_{i} \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$$

in case of the lowest-order discretization, i.e. piecewise constant ansatz and test functions.

However, one essential drawback of the error estimators  $\eta_{\ell}$  and  $\widetilde{\eta}_{\ell}$  is that they do not provide an additional information on the local errors, i.e., the error  $\|\phi - \Phi_{\ell}\|_V$  related to some element  $E_i \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$ . This is different for the error estimators  $\mu_{\ell}$  and  $\widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}$  discussed in the following. For instance, one can prove that

(5.21) 
$$\eta_{\ell} \sim \mu_{\ell} := \|h_{\ell}^{1/2}(\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell} - \Phi_{\ell})\|_{L^{2}(\Gamma)} = \left(\sum_{i=1}^{N} \operatorname{length}(E_{i})\|\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell} - \Phi_{\ell}\|_{L^{2}(E_{i})}^{2}\right)^{1/2}.$$

Then, the local contributions

(5.22) 
$$\mu_{\ell}(E_i) := \operatorname{length}(E_i)^{1/2} \|\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell} - \Phi_{\ell}\|_{L^2(E_i)} \quad \text{for all } E_i \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$$

give some measure for the error on  $E_i$ .

As the computation of the error estimator  $\eta_{\ell}$ , the computation of  $\mu_{\ell}$  needs the computation of two Galerkin solutions  $\Phi_{\ell}$  and  $\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell}$ . As before, the computation of the coarse-mesh solution  $\Phi_{\ell}$  can be avoided by use of the projected fine mesh solution  $\Pi_{\ell}\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell}$ . One can mathematically prove that

(5.23) 
$$\eta_{\ell} \sim \widetilde{\mu}_{\ell} := \|h_{\ell}^{1/2}(\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell} - \Pi_{\ell}\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell})\|_{L^{2}(\Gamma)}.$$

In the following subsections, we first discuss the computation of the global error estimators  $\eta_{\ell}$  and  $\widetilde{\eta}_{\ell}$  from (5.17) and (5.19). Then, we give an implementation of the local error estimators  $\mu_{\ell}$  and  $\widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}$  from (5.21) and (5.23), where our functions return the local contributions, see e.g. (5.22), to steer an adaptive mesh-refinement.

**Remark 5.3.** If we plot the error estimators  $\eta_{\ell}$ ,  $\widetilde{\eta}_{\ell}$ ,  $\mu_{\ell}$  and  $\widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}$  over the number of elements, one can mathematically predict that the corresponding curves, for a sequence of arbitrarily refined meshes, are parallel. In mathematical terms, this reads

(5.24) 
$$\eta_{\ell} \leq \widetilde{\eta}_{\ell} \lesssim \widetilde{\mu}_{\ell} \leq \mu_{\ell} \lesssim \eta_{\ell},$$

cf. [12, 15]. Empirically, one observes a very good coincidence of  $\eta_{\ell}$  and  $\widetilde{\eta}_{\ell}$  in the sense that the corresponding curves almost coincide. The same is observed for the curves of  $\mu_{\ell}$  and  $\widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}$ .

Remark 5.4. Mathematically, the error estimate (5.18) involves the so-called saturation assumption: Assume that we could compute the Galerkin solutions  $\Phi_{\ell}^*$  and  $\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell}^*$  with respect to  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  and  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$  for the non-perturbed variational formulation (5.3), i.e., we formally use the exact Dirichlet data g instead of the interpolated data  $G_{\ell}$  — although the right-hand side is, in fact, non-computable because of Kg. Then, the saturation assumption states that

$$\|\phi - \widehat{\Phi}_{\ell}^*\|_{V} \le q \|\phi - \Phi_{\ell}^*\|_{V}$$

with some uniform and  $\ell$ -independent constant  $q \in (0,1)$ . —Put differently, uniform mesh-refinement leads to a uniform improvement of the discretization error. — Provided (5.25), one can prove that

(5.26) 
$$\eta_{\ell} \le \|\phi_{\ell} - \Phi_{\ell}\|_{V} \le (1 - q^{2})^{-1/2} \eta_{\ell}$$

which is the mathematical basis of (5.17), cf. [15].

We stress that this assumption is somewhat natural and can, for instance, be proven for the finite element method [11], see also [14, Section 2.3]. For the boundary element method, however, (5.25) still remains open.

Finally, one can prove that (5.25) is sufficient and in some sense even necessary to guarantee (5.18).

**Remark 5.5.** In academic experiments, the exact solution  $\phi$  is usually known and has certain regularity  $\phi \in L^2(\Gamma)$  which only depends on the geometry of  $\Gamma$ . In this case, one can experimentally verify the saturation assumption as follows: In Section 5.5, we derived

$$\|\phi - \Phi_{\ell}\|_{V} \lesssim \operatorname{err}_{N,\ell} + \operatorname{osc}_{D,\ell}.$$

If the right-hand side has the same convergence behaviour as the error estimator  $\eta_{\ell} + \operatorname{osc}_{D,\ell}$ , this proves empirically

$$\|\phi - \Phi_{\ell}\|_{V} \lesssim \eta_{\ell} + \operatorname{osc}_{D,\ell}$$

and confirms the saturation assumption.

# Listing 9

```
function est = computeEstSlpEta(father2son, V_fine, x_fine, x_coarse)
%*** compute coefficient vector of (phi_fine - phi_coarse) w.r.t. to fine mesh
x_fine(father2son(:,1)) = x_fine(father2son(:,1)) - x_coarse;
x_fine(father2son(:,2)) = x_fine(father2son(:,2)) - x_coarse;
%*** compute energy || phi_fine - phi_coarse |||^2
est = x_fine'*(V_fine*x_fine);
```

**5.6.1. Computation of Error Estimator**  $\eta_{\ell}$  (Listing 9). In this section, we aim to compute the error estimator  $\eta_{\ell} = \|\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell} - \Phi_{\ell}\|_{V}$  from (5.17). Let  $\widehat{\chi}_{j}$  denote the characteristic function associated with some fine-mesh element  $e_{j} \in \widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$ . Let  $\mathbf{x} \in \mathbb{R}^{N}$  and  $\widehat{\mathbf{x}} \in \mathbb{R}^{2N}$  be the coefficient vectors of  $\Phi_{\ell}$  and  $\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell}$  with respect to the canonical bases of  $\mathcal{P}^{0}(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$  and  $\mathcal{P}^{0}(\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell})$ , i.e.

$$\Phi_{\ell} = \sum_{j=1}^{N} \mathbf{x}_{j} \chi_{j} \quad \text{and} \quad \widehat{\Phi}_{\ell} = \sum_{j=1}^{2N} \widehat{\mathbf{x}}_{j} \widehat{\chi}_{j}.$$

Because of  $\mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{E}_\ell) \subset \mathcal{P}^0(\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_\ell)$ , there is a unique vector  $\widehat{\mathbf{y}} \in \mathbb{R}^{2N}$  such that

$$\Phi_{\ell} = \sum_{j=1}^{2N} \widehat{\mathbf{y}}_j \widehat{\chi}_j.$$

With the vectors  $\hat{\mathbf{x}}, \hat{\mathbf{y}} \in \mathbb{R}^{2N}$ , there holds

$$\eta_{\ell}^{2} = \|\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell} - \Phi_{\ell}\|_{V}^{2} = \langle\!\langle \widehat{\Phi}_{\ell} - \Phi_{\ell}, \widehat{\Phi}_{\ell} - \Phi_{\ell} \rangle\!\rangle_{V} = \sum_{j,k=1}^{2N} (\widehat{\mathbf{x}}_{j} - \widehat{\mathbf{y}}_{j}) (\widehat{\mathbf{x}}_{k} - \widehat{\mathbf{y}}_{k}) \langle\!\langle \widehat{\chi}_{j}, \widehat{\chi}_{k} \rangle\!\rangle_{V} \\
= (\widehat{\mathbf{x}} - \widehat{\mathbf{y}}) \cdot \widehat{\mathbf{V}} (\widehat{\mathbf{x}} - \widehat{\mathbf{y}}),$$

where  $\widehat{\mathbf{V}}$  is the matrix for the simple-layer potential (5.8) with respect to the fine mesh  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$ . With these observations, the documentation of Listing 9 reads as follows:

- The function takes the coefficient vectors  $\mathbf{x} \in \mathbb{R}^N$  and  $\widehat{\mathbf{x}} \in \mathbb{R}^{2N}$  of the Galerkin solutions  $\Phi_\ell$  and  $\widehat{\Phi}_\ell$  as well as the simple-layer potential matrix  $\widehat{\mathbf{V}}$  for the fine mesh  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_\ell$ . Besides this, the  $(N \times 2)$ -array father2son links the indices of elements  $E_i \in \mathcal{E}_\ell$  with the indices of the sons  $e_j, e_k \in \widehat{\mathcal{E}}_\ell$  in the sense that father2son(i,:) = [j,k] for  $E_i = e_j \cup e_k$  and consequently  $\widehat{\mathbf{y}}_j = \widehat{\mathbf{y}}_k = \mathbf{x}_i$ .
- We overwrite the vector  $\hat{\mathbf{x}}$  by the coefficient vector  $\hat{\mathbf{x}} \hat{\mathbf{y}}$  of  $\hat{\Phi}_{\ell} \Phi_{\ell}$  (Line 3–4).
- Finally, the function returns  $\eta_{\ell}^2 = \|\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell} \Phi_{\ell}\|_V^2$  (Line 7).

#### Listing 10

```
function est = computeEstSlpEtaTilde(father2son, V_fine, x_fine)
2 %*** compute L2—projection Pi_coarse*phi_fine onto coarse mesh
3 pi_x_fine = 0.5*( x_fine(father2son(:,1)) + x_fine(father2son(:,2)) );
4
5 %*** compute coefficient vector of (1—Pi_coarse)*phi_fine
6 x_fine(father2son(:,1)) = x_fine(father2son(:,1)) — pi_x_fine;
7 x_fine(father2son(:,2)) = x_fine(father2son(:,2)) — pi_x_fine;
8
9 %*** compute energy ||| (1—Pi_coarse)*phi_fine |||^2
est = x_fine'*(V_fine*x_fine);
```

**5.6.2. Computation of Error Estimator**  $\tilde{\eta}_{\ell}$  (Listing 10). We adopt the notation of Section 5.6.1 for the computation of  $\eta_{\ell}$ , namely  $\hat{\mathbf{x}} \in \mathbb{R}^{2N}$  with

$$\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell} = \sum_{j=1}^{2N} \widehat{\mathbf{x}}_j \widehat{\chi}_j.$$

Let  $e_j, e_k \in \widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$  be the sons of  $E_i \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$ , i.e.  $E_i = e_j \cup e_k$ . Then,

$$\int_{E_i} \widehat{\Phi}_{\ell} d\Gamma = \int_{e_j} \widehat{\Phi}_{\ell} d\Gamma + \int_{e_k} \widehat{\Phi}_{\ell} d\Gamma = \operatorname{length}(e_j) \, \widehat{\mathbf{x}}_j + \operatorname{length}(e_k) \, \widehat{\mathbf{x}}_k = \operatorname{length}(E_i) \, \frac{\widehat{\mathbf{x}}_j + \widehat{\mathbf{x}}_k}{2}.$$

Put differently, there holds

$$(\Pi_{\ell}\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell})|_{E_i} = \frac{\widehat{\mathbf{x}}_j + \widehat{\mathbf{x}}_k}{2}$$
 for all  $E_i \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  with  $E_i = e_j \cup e_k$  and  $e_j, e_k \in \widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$ 

for the  $L^2$ -projection  $\Pi_{\ell}$  defined in (5.20). Representing  $\Pi_{\ell}\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell} \in \mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$  with respect to the fine-mesh  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$ , we obtain

$$\Pi_{\ell}\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell} = \sum_{n=1}^{2N} \widehat{\mathbf{z}}_n \widehat{\chi}_n,$$

where the vector  $\widehat{\mathbf{z}} \in \mathbb{R}^{2N}$  satisfies  $\widehat{\mathbf{z}}_j = \widehat{\mathbf{z}}_k = \frac{\widehat{\mathbf{x}}_j + \widehat{\mathbf{x}}_k}{2}$  provided that  $e_j, e_k \in \widehat{\mathcal{E}}_\ell$  are the sons of some element  $E_i \in \mathcal{E}_\ell$ . As in Section 5.6.1, there holds

$$\widetilde{\eta}_{\ell}^{2} = \|\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell} - \Pi_{\ell}\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell}\|_{V}^{2} = (\widehat{\mathbf{x}} - \widehat{\mathbf{z}}) \cdot \widehat{\mathbf{V}}(\widehat{\mathbf{x}} - \widehat{\mathbf{z}}).$$

Therefore, the documentation of Listing 10 reads as follows:

- The function takes the simple-layer potential matrix  $\widehat{\mathbf{V}}$  for the fine mesh  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$  and the coefficient vector  $\widehat{\mathbf{x}} \in \mathbb{R}^{2N}$  of  $\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell}$ . Moreover, the link between  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  and  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$  is provided by means of father 2son.
- We first compute the coefficient vector of  $\Pi_{\ell}\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell}$  with respect to the coarse mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  (Line 3).
- We then overwrite  $\hat{\mathbf{x}}$  by the coefficient vector  $\hat{\mathbf{x}} \hat{\mathbf{z}} \in \mathbb{R}^{2N}$  of  $\hat{\Phi}_{\ell} \Pi_{\ell} \hat{\Phi}_{\ell}$  (Line 6–7).
- Finally, the function returns  $\widetilde{\eta}_{\ell}^2 = \|\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell} \Pi_{\ell}\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell}\|_V^2$  (Line 10).

#### Listing 11

```
function ind = computeEstSlpMu(coordinates,elements,father2son,x_fine,x_coarse)
2 %*** compute (squared) local mesh-size
3 h = sum((coordinates(elements(:,1),:) - coordinates(elements(:,2),:)).^2,2);
4
5 %*** compute coefficient vector of (phi_fine - phi_coarse) w.r.t. to fine mesh
6 x_fine(father2son(:,1)) = x_fine(father2son(:,1)) - x_coarse;
7 x_fine(father2son(:,2)) = x_fine(father2son(:,2)) - x_coarse;
8
9 %*** compute ind(j) = diam(Ej)*|| phi_fine - phi_coarse ||_{L2(Ej)}^2
10 ind = 0.5*h.*( x_fine(father2son(:,1)).^2 + x_fine(father2son(:,2)).^2 );
```

# **5.6.3. Computation of Error Estimator** $\mu_{\ell}$ (Listing 11). In this section, we discuss the implementation of

$$\mu_{\ell}^2 = \sum_{i=1}^N \mu_{\ell}(E_i)^2$$
, where  $\mu_{\ell}(E_i)^2 = \text{length}(E_i) \|\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell} - \Phi_{\ell}\|_{L^2(E_i)}^2$ .

We adopt the notation of Section 5.6.1, namely  $\hat{\mathbf{x}}, \hat{\mathbf{y}} \in \mathbb{R}^{2N}$  with

$$\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell} = \sum_{j=1}^{2N} \widehat{\mathbf{x}}_j \widehat{\chi}_j$$
 and  $\Phi_{\ell} = \sum_{j=1}^{2N} \widehat{\mathbf{y}}_j \widehat{\chi}_j$ .

For fixed  $E_i \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  and sons  $e_j, e_k \in \widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$  with  $E_i = e_j \cup e_k$ , we obtain

$$\|\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell} - \Phi_{\ell}\|_{L^{2}(E_{i})}^{2} = \int_{e_{i}} (\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell} - \Phi_{\ell})^{2} d\Gamma + \int_{e_{k}} (\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell} - \Phi_{\ell})^{2} d\Gamma = \frac{\operatorname{length}(E_{i})}{2} \left( (\widehat{\mathbf{x}}_{j} - \widehat{\mathbf{y}}_{j})^{2} + (\widehat{\mathbf{x}}_{k} - \widehat{\mathbf{y}}_{k})^{2} \right).$$

This implies

(5.27) 
$$\mu_{\ell}(E_i)^2 = \frac{\operatorname{length}(E_i)^2}{2} \left( (\widehat{\mathbf{x}}_j - \widehat{\mathbf{y}}_j)^2 + (\widehat{\mathbf{x}}_k - \widehat{\mathbf{y}}_k)^2 \right).$$

Altogether, the documentation of Listing 11 reads as follows:

- As input arguments, the function takes the mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$ , the link between  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  and  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$ , and the coefficient vectors  $\mathbf{x} \in \mathbb{R}^N$  and  $\widehat{\mathbf{x}} \in \mathbb{R}^{2N}$  of the Galerkin solutions  $\Phi_{\ell}$  and  $\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell}$  (Line 1).
- We compute the vector of all squared element-sizes (Line 3).
- We overwrite the coefficient vector  $\hat{\mathbf{x}}$  of  $\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell}$  by the coefficient vector  $\hat{\mathbf{x}} \hat{\mathbf{y}}$  of  $\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell} \Phi_{\ell}$  (Line 6–7).
- Finally (Line 10), the function realizes (5.27) and returns the vector

$$\mathbf{v} := (\mu_{\ell}(E_1)^2, \dots, \mu_{\ell}(E_N)^2) \in \mathbb{R}^N$$

so that 
$$\mu_{\ell} = \left(\sum_{i=1}^{N} \mathbf{v}_i\right)^{1/2}$$
.

#### Listing 12

```
function ind = computeEstSlpMuTilde(coordinates,elements,father2son,x_fine)
%**** compute (squared) local mesh-size
h = sum((coordinates(elements(:,1),:) - coordinates(elements(:,2),:)).^2,2);

**** compute L2-projection Pi_coarse*phi_fine onto coarse mesh
pi_x_fine = 0.5*( x_fine(father2son(:,1)) + x_fine(father2son(:,2)) );

**** compute coefficient vector of (1-Pi_coarse)*phi_fine
x_fine(father2son(:,1)) = x_fine(father2son(:,1)) - pi_x_fine;
x_fine(father2son(:,2)) = x_fine(father2son(:,2)) - pi_x_fine;

**** compute ind(j) = diam(Ej)*|| (1-Pi_coarse)*phi_fine ||_{L2(Ej)}^2
ind = 0.5*h.*( x_fine(father2son(:,1)).^2 + x_fine(father2son(:,2)).^2 );
```

**5.6.4. Computation of Error Estimator**  $\tilde{\mu}_{\ell}$  (Listing 12). In this section, we finally aim to compute

$$\widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}^2 = \sum_{i=1}^N \widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}(E_i)^2$$
, where  $\widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}(E_i)^2 = \operatorname{length}(E_i) \|\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell} - \Pi_{\ell}\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell}\|_{L^2(E_i)}^2$ .

We adopt the notation of the preceding Sections 5.6.1–5.6.3, namely  $\hat{\mathbf{x}}, \hat{\mathbf{z}} \in \mathbb{R}^{2N}$  with

$$\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell} = \sum_{j=1}^{2N} \widehat{\mathbf{x}}_j \widehat{\chi}_j \quad \text{and} \quad \Pi_{\ell} \widehat{\Phi}_{\ell} = \sum_{j=1}^{2N} \widehat{\mathbf{z}}_j \widehat{\chi}_j.$$

Based on this, the abbreviate documentation of Listing 12 reads as follows:

- The function takes the mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$ , the link between  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  and  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$ , and the coefficient vectors  $\widehat{\mathbf{x}} \in \mathbb{R}^{2N}$  of  $\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell}$  (Line 1). It overwrites  $\widehat{\mathbf{x}}$  by the coefficient vector  $\widehat{\mathbf{x}} \widehat{\mathbf{z}}$  of  $\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell} \Pi_{\ell} \widehat{\Phi}_{\ell}$  (Line 6–10).
- Finally (Line 13), the function returns the vector

$$\mathbf{v} := (\widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}(E_1)^2, \dots, \widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}(E_N)^2) \in \mathbb{R}^N.$$

In particular, there holds  $\widetilde{\mu}_{\ell} = \left(\sum_{i=1}^{N} \mathbf{v}_{i}\right)^{1/2}$ .

**5.7.** Adaptive Mesh-Refinement. Usually computing time and memory requirements are limiting quantities for numerical simulations. Therefore, one aims to choose the mesh such that it is coarse, where the (unknown) solution is smooth, and fine, where the (unknown) solution is singular. Based on a local error estimator, e.g.  $\tilde{\mu}_{\ell}$ , such meshes are constructed in an iterative way. In each step, one refines the mesh only locally, i.e. one refines elements  $E_j$ , where the error appears to be large, namely, where the local contributions  $\tilde{\mu}_{\ell}(E_j)$  are large. For the error estimator  $\tilde{\mu}_{\ell}$  from Section 5.6.4, a possible adaptive algorithm reads as follows:

**Input:** Initial mesh  $\mathcal{E}_0$ , Dirichlet data g, adaptivity parameter  $0 < \theta < 1$ , maximal number  $N_{\text{max}} \in \mathbb{N}$  of elements, and counter  $\ell = 0$ .

- (i) Build uniformly refined mesh  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$ .
- (ii) Compute Galerkin solution  $\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell} \in \mathcal{P}^0(\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell})$ .
- (iii) Compute refinement indicators  $\widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}(E)^2$  and oscillation terms  $\operatorname{osc}_{D,\ell}(E)^2$  for all  $E \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$ .
- (iv) Find minimal set  $\mathcal{M}_{\ell} \subseteq \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  such that

(5.28) 
$$\theta\left(\widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}^{2} + \operatorname{osc}_{D,\ell}^{2}\right) = \theta \sum_{E \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}} \widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}(E)^{2} + \operatorname{osc}_{D,\ell}(E)^{2} \leq \sum_{E \in \mathcal{M}_{\ell}} \widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}(E)^{2} + \operatorname{osc}_{D,\ell}(E)^{2}.$$

- (v) Refine at least marked elements  $E \in \mathcal{M}_{\ell}$  and obtain mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell+1}$  with  $\kappa(\mathcal{E}_{\ell+1}) \leq 2\kappa(\mathcal{E}_0)$ .
- (vi) Stop provided that  $\#\mathcal{E}_{\ell+1} \geq N_{\text{max}}$ ; otherwise, increase counter  $\ell \mapsto \ell + 1$  and go to (i).

**Output:** Adaptively generated mesh  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$  and corresponding discrete solution  $\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell} \in \mathcal{P}^0(\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell})$ .

The marking criterion (5.28) has been proposed in the context of adaptive finite element methods [10]. Let formally  $N_{\text{max}} = \infty$  so that the adaptive algorithm computes a sequence of discrete solutions  $\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell}$  (or even  $\Phi_{\ell}$ , although this is not computed). In [14, Section 3], we prove that the saturation assumption (5.25) implies convergence of  $\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell}$  and  $\Phi_{\ell}$  to  $\phi$ , provided that the right-hand side g is not disturbed, i.e.,  $g = G_{\ell}$ . The same result also holds for  $\widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}$  replaced by  $\mu_{\ell}$ .

In [3], we changed the notion of convergence and proved that for certain error estimators — amongst them are  $\widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}$  and  $\mu_{\ell}$ — the adaptive algorithm guarantees  $\lim_{\ell} \widetilde{\mu}_{\ell} = 0$ . This concept is followed in [4] to prove that the adaptive algorithm stated above, yields  $\lim_{\ell} (\mu_{\ell}^2 + \cos^2_{D,\ell}) = 0$ . If the saturation assumption (5.25) holds (at least in infinitely many steps), we obtain convergence of  $\Phi_{\ell}$  to  $\phi$  due to  $\|\phi - \Phi_{\ell}\|_{V}^{2} \lesssim \mu_{\ell}^{2} + \cos^{2}_{D,\ell}$ .

For adaptive finite element schemes, it could recently be proven that adaptive algorithms of this type even lead to quasi-optimal meshes [7]. For adaptive BEM, such a result is completely open although numerical experiments give evidence for such an optimality result.

### Listing 13

```
% adaptiveSymm provides the implementation of an adaptive mesh-refining
   % algorithm for Symm's integral equation.
   %*** maximal number of elements
   nEmax = 100;
5
  %*** adaptivity parameter
6
7 \text{ theta} = 0.25;
  rho = 0.25;
9
   %*** adaptive mesh-refining algorithm
10
   while 1
11
12
       fprintf('number of elements: N = %d/r', size(elements, 1))
13
14
       %*** build uniformly refined mesh
15
16
       [coordinates_fine,elements_fine,father2son] ...
           = refineBoundaryMesh(coordinates, elements);
17
18
       %*** discretize Dirichlet data and compute data oscillations
20
       [osc_fine,uDh_fine] = computeOscDirichlet(coordinates_fine,elements_fine,@g);
       osc = osc_fine(father2son(:,1)) + osc_fine(father2son(:,2));
21
22
       %*** compute fine-mesh solution
23
       V_fine = buildV(coordinates_fine,elements_fine);
24
       b_fine = buildSymmRHS(coordinates_fine,elements_fine,uDh_fine);
25
       x_fine = V_fine\b_fine;
26
       **** compute (h-h/2)-error estimator tilde-mu
28
       mu_tilde = computeEstSlpMuTilde(coordinates,elements,father2son, ...
29
30
                                                x_fine);
31
       %*** mark elements for refinement
32
       marked = markElements(theta,rho,mu_tilde + osc);
33
       %*** generate new mesh
35
       [coordinates, elements] = refineBoundaryMesh(coordinates, elements, marked);
36
37
```

```
if size(elements,1) > nEmax

break;

end

end

**** visualize exact and adaptively computed solution

plotArclengthPO(coordinates_fine,elements_fine,x_fine,@phi,1);
```

**5.7.1.** Implementation of Adaptive Algorithm (Listing 13). The MATLAB script of Listing 13 realizes the adaptive algorithm from the beginning of this section.

- We use the adaptivity parameter  $\theta = 1/4$  in (5.28) and mark at least the 25% of elements with the largest indicators (Line 7–8).
- Recall that the function **computeEstSlpMuTilde** as well as **computeOscDirichlet** return vectors of quadratic terms  $\widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}(E)^2$  and  $\operatorname{osc}_{\ell}(E)^2$ , respectively. Note that (5.28) corresponds to the choice  $\varrho_{\ell}(E) := \widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}(E)^2 + \operatorname{osc}_{\ell}(E)^2$  in (4.1). Therefore, the marking criterion (4.1) is provided by means of the function **markElements** (Line 33).

# 6. Hypersingular Integral Equation

Continuous Model Problem. In the entire section, we consider the hypersingular integral equation

(6.1) 
$$Wu = (1/2 - K')\phi \quad \text{on } \Gamma$$

with W the hypersingular integral operator and K' the adjoint double-layer potential, where  $\Gamma = \partial \Omega$  is the piecewise-affine boundary of a polygonal Lipschitz domain  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^2$ . For technical reasons, we have to assume that  $\Gamma$  is connected, i.e.  $\Omega$  is simply-connected. This integral equation is an equivalent formulation of the Neumann problem

(6.2) 
$$-\Delta u = 0 \text{ in } \Omega \text{ with } \partial_n u = \phi \text{ on } \Gamma.$$

Note that due to the Gauss Divergence Theorem there holds

$$\int_{\Gamma} \phi \, d\Gamma = \int_{\partial \Omega} \partial_n u \, d\Gamma = \int_{\Omega} \Delta u \, dx = 0.$$

Formally, the Neumann data satisfy  $\phi \in H^{-1/2}_*(\Gamma)$ , where the subscript abbreviates the constraint  $\langle \phi, 1 \rangle_{\Gamma} = 0$ . We will, however, assume additional regularity  $\phi \in C(\mathcal{E}_{\ell}) \subset L^2(\Gamma) \subset H^{-1/2}(\Gamma)$ . The exact solution  $u \in H^{1/2}(\Gamma)$  of the integral formulation (6.1) is just the Dirichlet data  $u|_{\Gamma}$  of the solution  $u \in H^1(\Omega)$  of (6.2).

Due to the fact that there holds Wc = 0 for all constant functions  $c \in \mathbb{R}$ , the solutions of (6.1) and (6.2) are only unique up to additive constants. To fix the additive constant, one usually assumes integral mean zero for the respective solutions. In this sense, (6.1) can equivalently be formulated in variational form: Find  $u_* \in H^{1/2}_*(\Gamma) := \{v \in H^{1/2}(\Gamma) : \int_{\Gamma} v \, d\Gamma = 0\}$  such that

(6.3) 
$$\langle Wu_*, v_* \rangle_{\Gamma} = \langle (1/2 - K')\phi, v_* \rangle_{\Gamma} \text{ for all } v_* \in H^{1/2}_*(\Gamma).$$

One can prove that this formulation has a unique solution, since the left-hand side defines a scalar product on  $H^{1/2}_*(\Gamma)$  even with equivalent norms. (We stress that here our assumption enters that  $\Gamma$  is connected. Otherwise, the kernel of W strictly contains the constant functions, and W is thus *not* elliptic on  $H^{1/2}_*(\Gamma)$ .)

From another point of view, one can consider the bilinear form

(6.4) 
$$\langle \langle u, v \rangle \rangle_{W+S} := \langle Wu, v \rangle_{\Gamma} + \left( \int_{\Gamma} u \, d\Gamma \right) \left( \int_{\Gamma} v \, d\Gamma \right) \text{ for all } u, v \in H^{1/2}(\Gamma),$$

which leads to the following modified variational form: Find  $u \in H^{1/2}(\Gamma)$  such that

(6.5) 
$$\langle \langle u, v \rangle \rangle_{W+S} = \langle (1/2 - K') \phi, v \rangle_{\Gamma} \text{ for all } v \in H^{1/2}(\Gamma).$$

One can prove that  $\langle\!\langle \cdot\,,\cdot\rangle\rangle_{W+S}$  from (6.4) defines a scalar product such that the induced norm  $||u||_{W+S} := \langle\!\langle u\,,u\rangle\!\rangle_{W+S}^{1/2}$  is an equivalent norm on  $H^{1/2}(\Gamma)$ . Consequently, (6.5) has a unique solution u which depends continuously on the Neumann data  $\phi$ . Moreover, one can prove that

$$\langle (1/2 - K')\psi, 1\rangle_{\Gamma} = \frac{1}{2} \langle \psi, 1\rangle_{\Gamma} - \langle \psi, K1\rangle_{\Gamma} = \langle \psi, 1\rangle_{\Gamma} = 0 \text{ for all } \psi \in H^{-1/2}_{*}(\Gamma).$$

If we plug in v = 1 in (6.5), we thus obtain

$$\left(\int_{\Gamma} u \, d\Gamma\right) \operatorname{length}(\Gamma) = \langle Wu, 1 \rangle_{\Gamma} + \left(\int_{\Gamma} u \, d\Gamma\right) \left(\int_{\Gamma} 1 \, d\Gamma\right)$$
$$= \langle u, 1 \rangle_{W+S} = \langle (1/2 - K')\phi, 1 \rangle_{\Gamma} = 0$$

according to the fact that the kernel of the hypersingular integral operator W consists of constant functions. This implies  $u \in H^{1/2}_*(\Gamma)$ . For a test function  $v_* \in H^{1/2}_*(\Gamma)$ , the variational formulation (6.5) thus becomes

$$\langle Wu, v_* \rangle_{\Gamma} = \langle \langle u, v_* \rangle_{W+S} = \langle (1/2 - K')\phi, v_* \rangle_{\Gamma},$$

i.e. (6.5) reduces to (6.3). Altogether we obtain that the unique solution u of (6.5) is also the unique solution of (6.3), i.e., (6.5) is an equivalent formulation of (6.3).

Galerkin Discretization. To discretize (6.5), we first replace the Neumann data  $\phi \in H^{-1/2}_*(\Gamma) \cap L^2(\Gamma)$  by its  $L^2$ -projection  $\Phi_{\ell} \in \mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$ ,

(6.6) 
$$\Phi_{\ell}|_{E_j} = \frac{1}{\text{length}(E_j)} \int_{E_j} \phi \, d\Gamma =: \mathbf{p}_j \quad \text{for all } E_j \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}.$$

According to this definition, there holds

$$\int_{\Gamma} \Phi_{\ell} d\Gamma = \sum_{E \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}} \int_{E} \Phi_{\ell} d\Gamma = \sum_{E \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}} \int_{E} \phi d\Gamma = \int_{\Gamma} \phi d\Gamma = 0,$$

i.e. there holds  $\Phi_{\ell} \in H^{-1/2}_*(\Gamma)$ , too. Second, we replace the function space  $H^{1/2}(\Gamma)$  in (6.5) by the finite-dimensional space  $\mathcal{S}^1(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$ . Since  $\mathcal{S}^1(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$  is a subspace of  $H^{1/2}(\Gamma)$ ,  $\langle\!\langle \cdot , \cdot \rangle\!\rangle_{W+S}$  from (6.4) is also a scalar product on  $\mathcal{S}^1(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$ . Consequently, there exists a unique Galerkin solution  $U_{\ell} \in \mathcal{S}^1(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$  of the discretized problem

(6.7) 
$$\langle \langle U_{\ell}, V_{\ell} \rangle \rangle_{W+S} = \langle (1/2 - K') \Phi_{\ell}, V_{\ell} \rangle_{\Gamma} \text{ for all } V_{\ell} \in \mathcal{S}^{1}(\mathcal{E}_{\ell}).$$

As in the continuous case, the discrete solution  $U_{\ell}$  automatically satisfies  $\int_{\Gamma} U_{\ell} d\Gamma = 0$  which follows from  $1 = \sum_{j=1}^{N} \zeta_{j} \in \mathcal{S}^{1}(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$ , which allows us to plug in  $V_{\ell} = 1$  in (6.7). Indeed,

$$\left(\int_{\Gamma} U_{\ell} d\Gamma\right) \operatorname{length}(\Gamma) = \langle WU_{\ell}, 1 \rangle_{\Gamma} + \left(\int_{\Gamma} U_{\ell} d\Gamma\right) \left(\int_{\Gamma} 1 d\Gamma\right)$$
$$= \langle U_{\ell}, 1 \rangle_{W+S} = \langle (1/2 - K')\Phi_{\ell}, 1 \rangle_{\Gamma} = 0.$$

According to Linear Algebra, (6.7) holds for all  $V_{\ell} \in \mathcal{S}^{1}(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$  if and only if it holds for all basis functions  $\zeta_{k} \in \{\zeta_{1}, \ldots, \zeta_{N}\}$  of  $\mathcal{S}^{1}(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$ . With  $\mathbf{p} \in \mathbb{R}^{N}$  from (6.6) and the coefficient vector  $\mathbf{x} \in \mathbb{R}^{N}$  of the ansatz

(6.8) 
$$U_{\ell} = \sum_{j=1}^{N} \mathbf{x}_{j} \zeta_{j},$$

the Galerkin formulation (6.7) is thus equivalent to

$$(6.9) \quad \sum_{j=1}^{N} \mathbf{x}_{j} \langle \langle \zeta_{j}, \zeta_{k} \rangle \rangle_{W+S} = \langle \langle U_{\ell}, \zeta_{k} \rangle \rangle_{W+S} = \langle (1/2 - K') \Phi_{\ell}, \zeta_{k} \rangle_{\Gamma} = \sum_{j=1}^{N} \mathbf{p}_{j} \langle (1/2 - K') \chi_{j}, \zeta_{k} \rangle_{\Gamma}$$

for all k = 1, ..., N. In the context of Symm's integral equation of Section 5, we have already defined the matrices  $\mathbf{K}, \mathbf{M} \in \mathbb{R}^{N \times N}$  by

$$\mathbf{K}_{jk} = \langle K\zeta_k, \chi_j \rangle_{\Gamma}$$
 and  $\mathbf{M}_{jk} = \langle \zeta_k, \chi_j \rangle_{\Gamma}$ ,

cf. (5.8). The right-hand side of the last equation thus reads

$$\sum_{j=1}^{N} \mathbf{p}_{j} \langle (1/2 - K') \chi_{j}, \zeta_{k} \rangle_{\Gamma} = \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j=1}^{N} \mathbf{p}_{j} \langle \chi_{j}, \zeta_{k} \rangle_{\Gamma} - \sum_{j=1}^{N} \mathbf{p}_{j} \langle \chi_{j}, K \zeta_{k} \rangle_{\Gamma} = \frac{1}{2} (\mathbf{M}^{T} \mathbf{p})_{k} - (\mathbf{K}^{T} \mathbf{p})_{k}.$$

To compute the left-hand side of (6.9), we define matrices  $\mathbf{W}, \mathbf{S} \in \mathbb{R}^{N \times N}$  by

(6.10) 
$$\mathbf{W}_{kj} = \langle W\zeta_j, \zeta_k \rangle_{\Gamma}, \quad \mathbf{S}_{kj} = \left( \int_{\Gamma} \zeta_j \, d\Gamma \right) \left( \int_{\Gamma} \zeta_k \, d\Gamma \right) \quad \text{for all } j, k = 1, \dots, N.$$

Then there holds

$$\left( (\mathbf{W} + \mathbf{S}) \mathbf{x} \right)_k = \sum_{j=1}^N \mathbf{x}_j (\mathbf{W}_{kj} + \mathbf{S}_{kj}) = \langle W U_\ell, \zeta_k \rangle_{\Gamma} + \left( \int_{\Gamma} U_\ell \, d\Gamma \right) \left( \int_{\Gamma} \zeta_k \, d\Gamma \right) = \langle U_\ell, \zeta_k \rangle_{W+S}.$$

Altogether, the Galerkin system (6.7) is equivalently stated by

(6.11) 
$$(\mathbf{W} + \mathbf{S})\mathbf{x} = \frac{1}{2}\mathbf{M}^T\mathbf{p} - \mathbf{K}^T\mathbf{p}.$$

Note that the matrix S has rank 1 since it can be written in the form

(6.12) 
$$\mathbf{S} = \mathbf{c}\mathbf{c}^T$$
 with the column vector  $\mathbf{c} \in \mathbb{R}^N$  with  $\mathbf{c}_j := \int_{\Gamma} \zeta_j \, d\Gamma$ .

Finally, we stress that the matrix  $\mathbf{W} + \mathbf{S}$  from (6.11) is symmetric and positive definite since it stems from a scalar product. Consequently, the linear system (6.11) has a unique solution  $\mathbf{x} \in \mathbb{R}^N$ .

# Listing 14

```
function [osc,phih] = computeOscNeumann(coordinates,elements,phi)
   **** arbitrary quadrature on [-1,1] with exactness n \ge 2, e.g., gauss(2)
  quad\_nodes = [-1 \ 1]/sqrt(3);
   quad_weights = [1;1];
  **** the remaining code is independent of the chosen quadrature rule
  nE = size(elements,1);
   nQ = length(quad_nodes);
  %*** build vector of evaluations points as (nQ*nE x 2)-matrix
10
11 a = coordinates(elements(:,1),:);
  b = coordinates(elements(:,2),:);
  sx = reshape(a, 2*nE, 1)*(1-quad_nodes) + reshape(b, 2*nE, 1)*(1+quad_nodes);
   sx = 0.5*reshape(sx',nQ*nE,2);
15
   %*** phi(sx) usually depends on the normal vector, whence phi takes sx and the
   **** nodes of the respective element to compute the normal
17
  a_sx = reshape(repmat(reshape(a,2*nE,1),1,nQ)',nE*nQ,2);
18
  b_sx = reshape(repmat(reshape(b,2*nE,1),1,nQ)',nE*nQ,2);
  **** perform all necessary evaluations of phi as (nE x nQ)-matrix
21
   phi_sx = reshape(phi(sx,a_sx,b_sx),nQ,nE)';
22
24 %*** compute elementwise integral mean of phi
25 phih = phi_sx*quad_weights*0.5;
26
```

```
27  %*** compute vector of (squared) element—widths
28  h = sum((a-b).^2,2);
29
30  %*** compute oscillation terms
31  osc_sx = (phi_sx - repmat(phih,1,nQ)).^2;
32  osc = 0.5*h.*(osc_sx*quad_weights);
```

# **6.1.** Discretization of Neumann Data and Computation of Corresponding Neumann Data Oscillations (Listing 14). Instead of solving the correct variational form (6.5), we solve

(6.13) 
$$\langle \langle u_{\ell}, v \rangle \rangle_{W+S} = \langle (1/2 - K') \Phi_{\ell}, v \rangle_{\Gamma} \text{ for all } v \in H^{1/2}(\Gamma)$$

with perturbed right-hand side, where we use the approximation  $\Phi_{\ell} \approx \phi$ . Analytically, the error between the exact solution  $u \in H^{1/2}(\Gamma)$  of (6.5) and the exact solution  $u_{\ell} \in H^{1/2}(\Gamma)$  of the perturbed formulation (6.13) is controlled by

(6.14) 
$$|||u - u_{\ell}||_{W+S} \lesssim ||h_{\ell}^{1/2}(\phi - \Phi_{\ell})||_{L^{2}(\Gamma)} =: \operatorname{osc}_{N,\ell},$$

see [4]. We now aim for a numerical approximation of the local contributions

$$\operatorname{osc}_{N,\ell}(E_j) := \|h_{\ell}^{1/2}(\phi - \Phi_{\ell})\|_{L^2(E_j)} = \operatorname{length}(E_j)^{1/2} \|\phi - \mathbf{p}_j\|_{L^2(E_j)} \quad \text{for all } E_j \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell},$$

where —as for the computation of the right-hand side vector  $\mathbf{b}$  in Section 6.4—  $\mathbf{p}_j$  abbreviates the integral mean

(6.15) 
$$\mathbf{p}_{j} := \frac{1}{\operatorname{length}(E_{j})} \int_{E_{j}} \phi \, d\Gamma = \frac{1}{2} \int_{-1}^{1} \phi \circ \gamma_{j} \, ds \approx \frac{1}{2} \operatorname{quad}_{n}(\phi \circ \gamma_{j}) =: \widetilde{\mathbf{p}}_{j}.$$

Here, we use the parametrization  $\gamma_j: [-1,1] \to E_j$  from (2.1). Moreover,  $\operatorname{quad}_n(\cdot)$  denotes the same quadrature rule as for the computation of the right-hand side vector  $\mathbf{b}$  which is exact of order  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , i.e.,  $\operatorname{quad}_n(p) = \int_{-1}^1 p \, ds$  for all  $p \in \mathcal{P}^n[-1,1]$ . With this quadrature rule, the local Neumann oscillations are approximated by

$$\operatorname{osc}_{N,\ell}(E_j)^2 = \operatorname{length}(E_j) \int_{E_j} |\phi - \mathbf{p}_j|^2 d\Gamma = \frac{\operatorname{length}(E_j)^2}{2} \int_{-1}^1 |\phi \circ \gamma_j(s) - \mathbf{p}_j|^2 ds$$

$$\approx \frac{\operatorname{length}(E_j)^2}{2} \operatorname{quad}_{\mathbf{n}} \left( (\phi \circ \gamma_j - \widetilde{\mathbf{p}}_j)^2 \right) =: \widetilde{\operatorname{osc}}_{N,\ell}(E_j)^2.$$

With the definition  $\widetilde{\operatorname{osc}}_{N,\ell} := \left(\sum_{j=1}^N \widetilde{\operatorname{osc}}_{N,\ell}(E_j)^2\right)^{1/2}$ , one can then prove that

$$|\operatorname{osc}_{N,\ell} - \widetilde{\operatorname{osc}}_{N,\ell}| = \mathcal{O}(h^{n/2+1}).$$

Since  $osc_{N,\ell} = \mathcal{O}(h^{3/2})$ , we should thus choose  $n \geq 2$ . For our implementation, we use the Gauss quadrature rule with two nodes, which is exact for polynomials of degree n = 3. As for the Dirichlet data oscillations, this choice leads to

$$|\operatorname{osc}_{N,\ell} - \widetilde{\operatorname{osc}}_{N,\ell}| = \mathcal{O}(h^{5/2}), \text{ whereas } \operatorname{osc}_{N,\ell} = \mathcal{O}(h^{3/2}).$$

The documentation of Listing 14 reads as follows:

• The function takes the given mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  in form of the arrays coordinates and elements as well as a function handle phi for the Neumann data. A call of the function phi is done by

$$y = phi(x,a,b)$$

with  $(n \times 2)$ -arrays x, a, and b. The j-th rows x(j,:), a(j,:), and b(j,:) correspond to a point  $x_j \in [a_j, b_j] \subset \mathbb{R}^2$ . The entry y(j) of the column vector y then contains  $\phi(x_j)$ .

• As stated above, we use the Gauss quadrature with two nodes (Line 3–4).

• If  $s_k \in [-1, 1]$  is a quadrature node and  $E_j = [a_j, b_j] \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell} = \{E_1, \dots, E_N\}$  is an element, the function  $\phi$  has to be evaluated at

$$\gamma_j(s_k) = \frac{1}{2} \left( a_j + b_j + s_k(b_j - a_j) \right) = \frac{1}{2} \left( a_j(1 - s_k) + b_j(1 + s_k) \right).$$

In Line 11–14, we build the  $(2N \times 2)$ -array sx which contains all necessary evaluation points. Note that the two evaluation points at  $E_j$  are stored in sx(2j-1,:) and sx(2j,:).

- In Line 18–19, we compute the  $(2N \times 2)$ -arrays a\_sx and b\_sx such that, e.g., a\_sx(2j-1,:) and a\_sx(2j,:) contain the first node  $a_j \in \mathbb{R}^2$  of the boundary element  $E_j = [a_j, b_j]$ .
- We then evaluate the Neumann data  $\phi$  simultaneously in all evaluation points and we reshape this  $(2N \times 1)$ -array into an  $(N \times 2)$ -array phi\_sx such that phi\_sx(j,:) contains all  $\phi$ -values related to  $E_i$  (Line 22).
- As a next step, we compute the  $(N \times 1)$ -array phih of all integral means along the lines of (6.15), namely phih $(j) = \text{quad}_n(\phi \circ \gamma_j)/2$  (Line 25).
- We realize Equation (6.16). Since we are using the same quadrature rule as for the computation of the integral mean, all necessary evaluations of  $\phi$  have already been computed. Therefore, we derive the necessary evaluations of  $(\phi \tilde{\mathbf{p}}_j)^2$  in Line 31. Multiplication with the quadrature weights and coefficient-wise weighting with length $(E_j)^2/2$  provides the  $(N \times 1)$ -array osc such that  $\operatorname{osc}(j) \approx \operatorname{length}(E_j) \|\phi \Phi_\ell\|_{L^2(E_j)}^2$ . More precisely, there holds  $\operatorname{osc}_{N,\ell}^2 \approx \widetilde{\operatorname{osc}}_{N,\ell}^2 = \sum_{j=1}^N \operatorname{osc}(j)$ .
- **6.2.** Computation of Discrete Integral Operator W. The matrix  $\mathbf{W} \in \mathbb{R}^{N \times N}_{sym}$  defined in (6.10) is implemented in the programming language C via the MATLAB-MEX-Interface. It is returned by call of

```
W = buildW(coordinates, elements [, eta]);
```

The entries of the matrix  $\mathbf{W}$  are computed with the help of Nédélec's formula which is presented in the following identity

(6.17) 
$$\langle Wu, v \rangle_{\Gamma} = \langle Vu', v' \rangle_{\Gamma} \text{ for all } u, v \in H^{1}(\Gamma).$$

Since  $\zeta'_j \in \mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{E}_\ell)$ , this gives a direct link between the matrices **W** and **V**, namely, each entry of **W** is the weighted sum of four entries of **V**. The optional parameter eta decides whether all entries of **W** are computed analytically or if certain double integrals are computed by numerical quadrature. We refer to Section 5.2 for details.

## Listing 15

```
function S = buildHypsingStabilization(coordinates,elements)
nE = size(elements,1);

%**** compute local mesh—size
h = sqrt(sum((coordinates(elements(:,1),:)—coordinates(elements(:,2),:)).^2,2));

%**** build vector with entries c(j) = int_Gamma hatfunction(j) ds
c = 0.5*accumarray(reshape(elements,2*nE,1),[h;h]);

%**** build stabilization matrix
S = c*c';
```

6.3. Compute Stabilization for Hypersingular Integral Equation (Listing 15). The kernel of the hypersingular integral operator W is the space of constant functions. Since  $1 = \sum_{j=1}^{N} \zeta_j \in \mathcal{S}^1(\mathcal{E}_\ell)$ , the corresponding matrix  $\mathbf{W}$  defined by  $\mathbf{W}_{kj} = \langle W\zeta_j, \zeta_k \rangle_{\Gamma}$  for all  $j, k \in \{1, \ldots, N\}$  cannot be regular. One can prove, however, that it is semi-positive definite.

As we have figured out in the introduction, one remedy is to consider the extended bilinear form  $\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_{W+S}$  from (6.4). It thus remains to assemble the rank-1-matrix  $\mathbf{S} = \mathbf{c}\mathbf{c}^T \in \mathbb{R}^{N \times N}$  from (6.12). For building the vector  $\mathbf{c}$  with

$$\mathbf{c}_k := \int_{\Gamma} \zeta_k \, d\Gamma = \sum_{i=1}^N \int_{E_i} \zeta_k \, d\Gamma,$$

note that the support of  $\zeta_k$  consists precisely of the elements  $E_i \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  which include  $z_k \in \mathcal{K}_{\ell}$  as a node. The vector  $\mathbf{c}$  can be assembled  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$ -elementwise, and for each element  $E_i$  two entries of  $\mathbf{c}$  are updated. Moreover, there holds

$$\int_{E_i} \zeta_k \, d\Gamma = \begin{cases} 0, & \text{if } z_k \notin E_i, \\ \text{length}(E_i)/2, & \text{else.} \end{cases}$$

Consequently, the assembly of the vector  $\mathbf{c}$  can be done as follows, where h(j) contains the element-width length( $E_j$ ).

```
1  nE = size(elements,1);
2  h = sqrt(sum((coordinates(elements(:,1),:)-coordinates(elements(:,2),:)).^2,2));
3  c = zeros(nE,1);
4  for j = 1:nE
5     nodes = elements(j,:);
6     c(nodes) = c(nodes) + 0.5*h(j);
7  end
```

For the final implementation of **buildHypsingStabilization** in Listing 15, the **for**-loop is eliminated by use of accumarray:

- The function takes the mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  described by the arrays coordinates and elements.
- We compute the vector of all element-widths (Line 5).
- The former for-loop is written in compact form (Line 8).
- Finally, the function builds and returns the stabilization matrix **S** (Line 11).

# Listing 16

```
function b = buildHypsingRHS(coordinates,elements,phih)
%*** compute DLP-matrix for P0 x S1

K = buildK(coordinates,elements);

%*** compute mass-type matrix for P0 x S1

M = buildM(coordinates,elements);

%*** build right-hand side vector

b = (phih'*M*0.5 - phih'*K)';
```

# **6.4.** Build Right-Hand Side for Hypersingular Integral Equation (Listing 16). With the representation

$$\Phi_{\ell} = \sum_{j=1}^{N} \mathbf{p}_{j} \chi_{j}$$

and the transposed matrices of K and M, the right-hand side vector for (6.11) reads

(6.18) 
$$\mathbf{b} := \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{M}^T \mathbf{p} - \mathbf{K}^T \mathbf{p} = \left(\frac{1}{2} \mathbf{p}^T \mathbf{M} - \mathbf{p}^T \mathbf{K}\right)^T,$$

where we identify the vector  $\mathbf{p} \in \mathbb{R}^N$  with a matrix  $\mathbf{p} \in \mathbb{R}^{N \times 1}$ .

The documentation of Listing 16 reads as follows:

- The function takes as input the given mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  in form of the arrays coordinates and elements as well as a column vector  $\mathbf{p} = \mathbf{phih}$  with the  $\mathcal{T}_{\ell}$ -elementwise values of  $\Phi_{\ell}$ .
- We build **K** (Line 3) and **M** (Line 6), cf. Section 5.3 above.
- Finally (Line 9), the function computes and returns the vector **b** as described in (6.18).

### Listing 17

```
function err = computeErrDirichlet(coordinates,elements,g,uD)
1
   %*** compute midpoints of all elements
  midpoints = 0.5*( coordinates(elements(:,1),:) + coordinates(elements(:,2),:) );
   **** compute p = (uD - uDh) at element midpoints
  p_{midpoints} = uD(midpoints) - 0.5*sum(g(elements), 2);
6
   **** compute p = (uD - uDh) at all nodes
8
   p_nodes = uD(coordinates) - q;
9
10
   %*** evaluate derivative p' at all elements (left,midpoint,right)
11
   p_prime = [p_nodes(elements) p_midpoints] * [-3 -1 1 ; -1 1 3 ; 4 0 -4] * 0.5;
12
13
   %*** compute Dirichlet error simultaneously for all elements
   err = 2*p\_prime.^2*[1;4;1]/3;
```

**6.5.** Computation of Reliable Error Bound for  $||u-U_{\ell}||_{W+S}$  (Listing 17). We assume that the exact Dirichlet data satisfy additional regularity  $u \in H^1(\Gamma)$ . Let  $U_{\ell}^* \in \mathcal{S}^1(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$  be the (only theoretically computed) Galerkin solution with respect to the non-perturbed right-hand side  $(1/2 - K')\phi$  instead of  $(1/2 - K')\Phi_{\ell}$ . Moreover, let  $I_{\ell}$  denote the nodal interpolation operator onto  $\mathcal{S}^1(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$ . With the technique from [13, 4], we obtain

$$|||u - U_{\ell}^*||_{W+S} \le |||u - I_{\ell}u||_{W+S} \lesssim ||h_{\ell}^{1/2}(u - I_{\ell}u)'||_{L^2(\Gamma)} \le ||h_{\ell}^{1/2}(u - U_{\ell})'||_{L^2(\Gamma)}$$

as well as

$$||U_{\ell}^* - U_{\ell}||_{W+S} \lesssim \operatorname{osc}_{N,\ell},$$

where  $osc_{N,\ell}$  denotes the Neumann data oscillations from Section 6.1. We therefore obtain

$$|||u - U_{\ell}||_{W+S} \le |||u - U_{\ell}^*||_{W+S} + |||U_{\ell}^* - U_{\ell}||_{W+S}$$
$$\lesssim ||h_{\ell}^{1/2}(u - U_{\ell})'||_{L^2(\Gamma)} + \operatorname{osc}_{N,\ell} =: \operatorname{err}_{D,\ell} + \operatorname{osc}_{N,\ell}.$$

For the numerical realization of

$$\operatorname{err}_{D,\ell} = \left(\sum_{j=1}^{N} \operatorname{err}_{D,\ell}(E_j)^2\right)^{1/2}, \text{ where } \operatorname{err}_{D,\ell}(E_j)^2 = \operatorname{length}(E_j) \|(u - U_\ell)'\|_{L^2(E_j)}^2,$$

we use the same ideas as for the Dirichlet data oscillations in Section 5.1, where

(6.19) 
$$\operatorname{err}_{D,\ell}(E_j)^2 = 2 \int_{-1}^1 ((u - U_\ell) \circ \gamma_j)'(s)^2 ds \approx \operatorname{quad}_2((p_j')^2) =: \widetilde{\operatorname{err}}_{D,\ell}(E_j).$$

Here,  $p_j \in \mathcal{P}^2[-1,1]$  is the unique polynomial with  $p_j(-1) = v(a_j)$ ,  $p_j(1) = v(b_j)$ , and  $p_j(0) = v(m_j)$ , where  $v = u - U_\ell$  as well as  $E_j = [a_j, b_j]$  and  $m_j = (a_j + b_j)/2$ . Recall that

$$\begin{pmatrix} p'_j(-1) \\ p'_j(0) \\ p'_j(+1) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} -3/2 & +2 & -1/2 \\ -1/2 & 0 & +1/2 \\ +1/2 & -2 & +3/2 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} v(a_j) \\ v(m_j) \\ v(b_j) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} -3/2 & -1/2 & +2 \\ -1/2 & +1/2 & 0 \\ +1/2 & +3/2 & -2 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} v(a_j) \\ v(b_j) \\ v(m_j) \end{pmatrix}.$$

As we are at last targeted on vectorization, we write the linear system row-wise as

(6.20) 
$$(p'_j(-1), p'_j(0), p'_j(+1)) = (v(a_j), v(b_j), v(m_j)) \begin{pmatrix} -3/2 & -1/2 & +1/2 \\ -1/2 & +1/2 & +3/2 \\ +2 & 0 & -2 \end{pmatrix}.$$

For the numerical quadrature, we use a Newton-Côtes formula with three nodes  $s_k \in \{-1, 0, +1\}$  and corresponding weights  $\omega_k = \{1/3, 4/3, 1/3\}$ . The documentation of Listing 17 now reads as follows:

- The function takes the mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  in terms of coordinates and elements as well as the nodal vector  $\mathbf{g} \in \mathbb{R}^N$  of  $U_{\ell} = \sum_{j=1}^N \mathbf{g}_j \zeta_j$  and the function handle uD for the exact solution u (Line 1).
- We first compute all element midpoints (Line 3) and evaluate the solution  $u U_{\ell}$  at all midpoints (Line 6) and all nodes (Line 9).
- Using (6.20), we provide all necessary evaluations of  $p'_j(s_k)$  in form of the  $(N \times 3)$ -array p-prime (Line 12).
- Finally, Line 15 realizes (6.19), and the function returns the column vector err, where  $\operatorname{err}(j) = \widetilde{\operatorname{err}}_{D,\ell}(E_j)^2$ . In particular, there holds  $\operatorname{err}_{D,\ell} \approx \widetilde{\operatorname{err}}_{D,\ell} := \left(\sum_{j=1}^N \operatorname{err}(j)\right)^{1/2}$ .

**Remark 6.1.** In academic experiments, the exact solution u is usually known and has certain regularity  $u \in H^1(\Gamma)$  which only depends on the geometry of  $\Gamma$ . As explained before, there holds

$$||u - U_{\ell}||_{W+S} \lesssim \operatorname{err}_{D,\ell} + \operatorname{osc}_{N,\ell},$$

so that we can control the error reliably. Moreover, the convergence  $\operatorname{err}_{D,\ell} \to 0$  as  $\ell \to \infty$  might indicate that there are no major bugs in the implementation — since we compare the Galerkin solution with the exact solution.

**6.6. Computation of** (h - h/2)**-Based A Posteriori Error Estimators.** In this section, we discuss the implementation of four error estimators which are introduced and analyzed in [13]. Let  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell} = \{e_1, \dots, e_{2N}\}$  be the uniform refinement of the mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$ . Let  $U_{\ell} \in \mathcal{S}^1(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$  and  $\widehat{U}_{\ell} \in \mathcal{S}^1(\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell})$  be the Galerkin solutions of (6.7) with respect to  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  and  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$  and the same approximate Neumann data  $\Phi_{\ell}$ , i.e. there holds

$$\langle \langle U_{\ell}, V_{\ell} \rangle_{W+S} = \langle (1/2 - K') \Phi_{\ell}, V_{\ell} \rangle_{\Gamma}$$
 for all  $V_{\ell} \in \mathcal{S}^{1}(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$ 

and

$$\langle\!\langle \widehat{U}_{\ell} , \widehat{V}_{\ell} \rangle\!\rangle_{W+S} = \langle (1/2 - K') \Phi_{\ell} , \widehat{V}_{\ell} \rangle_{\Gamma} \text{ for all } \widehat{V}_{\ell} \in \mathcal{S}^{1}(\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}).$$

As for Symm's integral equation, one can expect

$$|||u_{\ell} - U_{\ell}|||_{W+S} \approx |||\widehat{U}_{\ell} - U_{\ell}||_{W+S} = |||\widehat{U}_{\ell} - U_{\ell}||_{W} =: \eta_{\ell},$$

where  $u_{\ell} \in H^{1/2}(\Gamma)$  denotes the exact solution of

(6.22) 
$$\langle \langle u_{\ell}, v \rangle \rangle_{W+S} = \langle (1/2 - K') \Phi_{\ell}, v \rangle_{\Gamma} \text{ for all } v \in H^{1/2}(\Gamma).$$

According to (6.14), (6.21), and the triangle inequality, there holds

$$|||u - U_{\ell}||_{W+S} \le |||u - u_{\ell}||_{W+S} + |||u_{\ell} - U_{\ell}||_{W+S} \lesssim \operatorname{osc}_{N,\ell} + \eta_{\ell}.$$

Clearly, the Galerkin solution  $\widehat{U}_{\ell}$  with respect to  $\mathcal{S}^1(\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell})$  is more accurate than  $U_{\ell}$ . Consequently, any algorithm will return  $\widehat{U}_{\ell}$  instead of  $U_{\ell}$  if  $\widehat{U}_{\ell}$  has been computed. From this point of view  $U_{\ell}$  becomes a side result and leads to unnecessary computational effort. Similar to Section 5, one can prove that one may replace  $U_{\ell}$  by a cheap (but appropriate) postprocessing  $I_{\ell}\widehat{U}_{\ell}$  of  $\widehat{U}_{\ell}$ . This leads to some error estimator

(6.24) 
$$\eta_{\ell} \sim \|\widehat{U}_{\ell} - I_{\ell}\widehat{U}_{\ell}\|_{W+S} =: \widetilde{\eta}_{\ell}$$

which always stays proportional to  $\eta_{\ell}$ , indicated by  $\eta_{\ell} \sim \tilde{\eta}_{\ell}$ , cf. [13]. To be more precise,  $I_{\ell}$  denotes the nodal interpolation operator on  $\mathcal{S}^{1}(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$ , which is given by

$$I_{\ell}U_{\ell} := \sum_{z \in \mathcal{K}_{\ell}} U_{\ell}(z)\zeta_{z},$$

where  $\mathcal{K}_{\ell}$  denotes the set of all nodes of  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  and where  $\zeta_z$  denotes the hat-function associated with some node  $z \in \mathcal{K}_{\ell}$ .

As a matter of fact, the error estimators  $\eta_{\ell}$  and  $\widetilde{\eta}_{\ell}$  do not provide any information about the local errors, i.e., the error  $||u_{\ell} - U_{\ell}||_{W+S}$  related to some element  $E_i \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$ . This is different for the error estimators  $\mu_{\ell}$  and  $\widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}$  discussed in the following. For instance, one can prove that

(6.25) 
$$\eta_{\ell} \sim \mu_{\ell} := \|h_{\ell}^{1/2} (\widehat{U}_{\ell} - U_{\ell})'\|_{L^{2}(\Gamma)} = \left(\sum_{i=1}^{N} \operatorname{length}(E_{i}) \|(\widehat{U}_{\ell} - U_{\ell})'\|_{L^{2}(E_{i})}^{2}\right)^{1/2}.$$

The local contributions

(6.26) 
$$\mu_{\ell}(E_i) := \operatorname{length}(E_i)^{1/2} \|(\widehat{U}_{\ell} - U_{\ell})'\|_{L^2(E_i)} \quad \text{for all } E_i \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$$

give some measure for the error on  $E_i$ .

As the computation of the error estimator  $\eta_{\ell}$ , the computation of  $\mu_{\ell}$  requires two Galerkin solutions  $U_{\ell}$  and  $\widehat{U}_{\ell}$ . As before, the computation of the coarse-mesh solution  $U_{\ell}$  can be avoided by use of the nodal interpolant  $I_{\ell}\widehat{U}_{\ell}$ . One can mathematically prove that

(6.27) 
$$\eta_{\ell} \sim \widetilde{\mu}_{\ell} := \|h_{\ell}^{1/2} (\widehat{U}_{\ell} - I_{\ell} \widehat{U}_{\ell})'\|_{L^{2}(\Gamma)}.$$

In the following subsections, we first discuss the computation of the global error estimators  $\eta_{\ell}$  and  $\widetilde{\eta}_{\ell}$  from (6.21) and (6.24). Then, we give an implementation of the local error estimators  $\mu_{\ell}$  and  $\widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}$  from (6.25) and (6.27), where our functions return the local contributions, see e.g. (6.26), to steer an adaptive mesh-refinement.

**Remark 6.2.** If we plot the error estimators  $\eta_{\ell}$ ,  $\widetilde{\eta}_{\ell}$ ,  $\mu_{\ell}$  and  $\widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}$  over the number of elements, one can mathematically predict that the corresponding curves, for a sequence of arbitrarily refined meshes, are parallel. In mathematical terms, this reads

(6.28) 
$$\eta_{\ell} \leq \widetilde{\eta}_{\ell} \lesssim \widetilde{\mu}_{\ell} \leq \mu_{\ell} \lesssim \eta_{\ell},$$

cf. [13]. Empirically, one observes a very good coincidence of  $\eta_{\ell}$  and  $\widetilde{\eta}_{\ell}$  in the sense that the corresponding curves almost coincide. The same is observed for the curves of  $\mu_{\ell}$  and  $\widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}$ .

Remark 6.3. Mathematically, the error estimate (6.21) respectively (6.23) involves the socalled saturation assumption: Assume that we could compute the Galerkin solutions  $U_{\ell}^*$  and  $\widehat{U}_{\ell}^*$ with respect to  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  and  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$  for the non-perturbed variational formulation (6.5), i.e., we formally use the exact Neumann data  $\phi$  instead of the interpolated data  $\Phi_{\ell}$  — although the right-hand side is, in practice, non-computable because of  $K'\phi$ . Then, the saturation assumption states that

$$||u - \widehat{U}_{\ell}^*||_{W+S} \le q ||u - U_{\ell}^*||_{W+S}$$

with some uniform and  $\ell$ -independent constant  $q \in (0,1)$ . Put differently, uniform meshrefinement leads to a uniform improvement of the discretization error. Provided (6.29), one can prove that

(6.30) 
$$\eta_{\ell} \leq |||u_{\ell} - U_{\ell}||_{W+S} \leq (1 - q^2)^{-1/2} \eta_{\ell}.$$

We stress that this assumption is somewhat natural and can, for instance, be proven for the finite element method [11, 14]. For the boundary element method, however, (6.29) still remains open.

Finally, one can prove that (6.29) is sufficient and in some sense even necessary to guarantee (6.23).

Remark 6.4. In academic experiments, the exact solution u of the hypersingular integral equation is usually known and has certain regularity  $u \in H^1(\Gamma)$  which only depends on the geometry of  $\Gamma$ . In this case, one can experimentally verify the saturation assumption as follows: In Section 6.5, we derived

$$||u - U_{\ell}||_W \lesssim \operatorname{err}_{D,\ell} + \operatorname{osc}_{N,\ell}.$$

If the right-hand side has the same convergence behaviour as the error estimator  $\eta_{\ell} + \operatorname{osc}_{N,\ell}$ , this proves empirically

$$||u - U_{\ell}||_{W} \lesssim \eta_{\ell} + \operatorname{osc}_{N,\ell}$$

and confirms the saturation assumption.

# Listing 18

```
function est = computeEstHypEta(elements_fine,elements_coarse,father2son,...
  nC = length(x_coarse);
3
   %*** build index field k = idx(j) such that j-th node of coarse mesh coincides
   %*** with k-th node of fine mesh
   idx = zeros(nC,1);
   idx(elements_coarse) = [ elements_fine(father2son(:,1),1), ...
                              elements_fine(father2son(:,2),2) ];
9
   **** build index field k = mid(j) such that midpoint of j-th element of coarse
  %*** mesh is k-th node of fine mesh
   mid = elements_fine(father2son(:,1),2);
   %*** compute coefficient vector of (u_fine - u_coarse) w.r.t. fine mesh
15
   x_{ine}(idx) = x_{ine}(idx) - x_{coarse};
16
   x_{\text{fine}}(\text{mid}) = x_{\text{fine}}(\text{mid}) - 0.5*sum(x_{\text{coarse}}(\text{elements_coarse}), 2);
18
  %*** compute energy ||| u_fine - u_coarse |||^2
19
  est = x_fine'*(W_fine*x_fine);
```

**6.6.1. Computation of Error Estimator**  $\eta_{\ell}$  (Listing 18). In this section, we aim to compute the error estimator  $\eta_{\ell} = \|\widehat{U}_{\ell} - U_{\ell}\|_{W+S}$  from (6.21). Let  $\widehat{\zeta}_{j}$  denote the hat-function associated with some fine-mesh node  $z_{j} \in \widehat{\mathcal{K}}_{\ell}$ . Let  $\mathbf{x} \in \mathbb{R}^{N}$  and  $\widehat{\mathbf{x}} \in \mathbb{R}^{2N}$  be the coefficient vectors of  $U_{\ell}$  and  $\widehat{U}_{\ell}$  with respect to the canonical bases of  $\mathcal{S}^{1}(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$  and  $\mathcal{S}^{1}(\widehat{\mathcal{E}_{\ell}})$ , i.e.

$$U_{\ell} = \sum_{j=1}^{N} \mathbf{x}_{j} \zeta_{j}$$
 and  $\widehat{U}_{\ell} = \sum_{j=1}^{2N} \widehat{\mathbf{x}}_{j} \widehat{\zeta}_{j}$ .

Similar to Section 5.6.1, there holds  $\mathcal{S}^1(\mathcal{E}_{\ell}) \subset \mathcal{S}^1(\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell})$  which provides a unique vector  $\widehat{\mathbf{y}} \in \mathbb{R}^{2N}$  such that

$$U_{\ell} = \sum_{j=1}^{2N} \widehat{\mathbf{y}}_{j} \widehat{\zeta}_{j}.$$

With the vectors  $\widehat{\mathbf{x}}, \widehat{\mathbf{y}} \in \mathbb{R}^{2N}$ , there holds

$$\eta_{\ell}^{2} = \|\widehat{U}_{\ell} - U_{\ell}\|_{W+S}^{2} = \langle \langle \widehat{U}_{\ell} - U_{\ell}, \widehat{U}_{\ell} - U_{\ell} \rangle \rangle_{W+S} = \sum_{j,k=1}^{2N} (\widehat{\mathbf{x}}_{j} - \widehat{\mathbf{y}}_{j}) (\widehat{\mathbf{x}}_{k} - \widehat{\mathbf{y}}_{k}) \langle \langle \widehat{\zeta}_{j}, \widehat{\zeta}_{k} \rangle \rangle_{W+S}$$
$$= (\widehat{\mathbf{x}} - \widehat{\mathbf{y}}) \cdot (\widehat{\mathbf{W}} + \widehat{\mathbf{S}}) (\widehat{\mathbf{x}} - \widehat{\mathbf{y}}),$$

where  $\widehat{\mathbf{W}}$  denotes the matrix of the hypersingular integral operator and  $\widehat{\mathbf{S}}$  the matrix of the stabilization term contributions (6.10) with respect to the fine mesh, cf. Section 6. The documentation of Listing 18 now reads as follows:

- The function takes the coefficient vectors  $\mathbf{x} \in \mathbb{R}^N$  and  $\widehat{\mathbf{x}} \in \mathbb{R}^{2N}$  of the Galerkin solutions  $U_\ell$  and  $\widehat{U}_\ell$  as well as the sum  $\widehat{\mathbf{W}} + \widehat{\mathbf{S}}$  of the hypersingular operator matrix  $\widehat{\mathbf{W}}$  and the stabilization term matrix  $\widehat{\mathbf{S}}$  for the fine mesh  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_\ell$  stored in W\_fine. Besides this, the function takes the coarse mesh described by the  $(N \times 2)$ -array elements\_coarse and the fine mesh described by the  $(2N \times 2)$ -array elements\_fine. Finally, the  $(N \times 2)$ -array father2son links the indices of elements  $E_i \in \mathcal{E}_\ell$  with the indices of its sons  $e_j, e_k \in \widehat{\mathcal{E}}_\ell$  in the sense that father2son(i,:) = [j,k] for  $E_i = e_j \cup e_k$ .
- We build an array k = idx(i) such that the *i*-th node of the coarse mesh coincides with the *k*-th node of the fine mesh (Line 7–9).
- Furthermore, we build an array k = mid(j) such that the midpoint of the j-th element of the coarse mesh is the k-th node of the fine mesh (Line 13).
- Then we overwrite successively the vector  $\hat{\mathbf{x}}$  by the coefficient vector  $\hat{\mathbf{x}} \hat{\mathbf{y}}$  of  $\widehat{U}_{\ell} U_{\ell}$ . We first calculate this difference for any node belonging to  $\mathcal{K}_{\ell}$  (Line 16) and in a next step for any node occurring in  $\widehat{\mathcal{K}}_{\ell} \setminus \mathcal{K}_{\ell}$  by interpolating the coarse vector (Line 17).
- Finally, the function returns  $\eta_{\ell}^2 = \|\widehat{U}_{\ell} U_{\ell}\|_{W+S}^2$  (Line 20).

#### Listing 19

```
function est = computeEstHypEtaTilde(elements_fine,elements_coarse,...
                                                           father2son, W_fine, x_fine)
   nC = max(elements_coarse(:));
   %*** build index field k = idx(j) such that j-th node of coarse mesh coincides
   %*** with k-th node of fine mesh
  idx = zeros(nC,1);
   idx(elements_coarse) = [ elements_fine(father2son(:,1),1), ...
                            elements_fine(father2son(:,2),2) ];
9
10
11
   %*** build index field k = mid(j) such that midpoint of j-th element of coarse
12
   %*** mesh is k-th node of fine mesh
  mid = elements_fine(father2son(:,1),2);
13
14
  **** build index field [i j] = e2n(k) such that fine—mesh nodes zi and zj are
  %*** the nodes of the coarse—mesh element Ek
   e2n = [ elements_fine(father2son(:,1),1) elements_fine(father2son(:,2),2) ];
17
18
   %*** compute coefficient vector of (1 - I_coarse)*u_fine w.r.t. fine mesh
19
  x_{fine(mid)} = x_{fine(mid)} - 0.5*sum(x_{fine(e2n),2});
21 x_fine(idx) = 0;
22
  **** compute energy ||| (1 - I_coarse)*u_fine |||^2
  est = x_fine'*(W_fine*x_fine);
```

6.6.2. Computation of Error Estimator  $\widetilde{\eta}_{\ell}$  (Listing 19). In this section, we aim to compute the error estimator  $\widetilde{\eta}_{\ell}$  which is defined by

$$\widetilde{\eta}_{\ell} := \|\widehat{U}_{\ell} - I_{\ell}\widehat{U}_{\ell}\|_{W+S}.$$

We adopt the notation of Section 6.6.1 for the computation of  $\eta_{\ell}$ , namely  $\hat{\mathbf{x}} \in \mathbb{R}^{2N}$  with

$$\widehat{U}_{\ell} = \sum_{j=1}^{2N} \widehat{\mathbf{x}}_j \widehat{\zeta}_j.$$

Let  $z_i \in \widehat{\mathcal{K}}_{\ell} \backslash \mathcal{K}_{\ell}$ . Then, there are two elements  $e_j, e_k \in \widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$  being the sons of  $E_i \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$ , i.e.  $E_i = e_j \cup e_k$ , which share  $z_i$  as a common node. Since  $I_{\ell}\widehat{U}_{\ell}$  restricted to some element  $E_i = e_j \cup e_k$  is affine, there holds

(6.31) 
$$I_{\ell}\widehat{U}_{\ell}(z_i) = \frac{1}{2} \left( I_{\ell}\widehat{U}_{\ell}(z_j) + I_{\ell}\widehat{U}_{\ell}(z_k) \right) = \frac{1}{2} \left( \widehat{U}_{\ell}(z_j) + \widehat{U}_{\ell}(z_k) \right),$$

where  $z_j, z_k \in \mathcal{K}_{\ell}$  denote the outer nodes of the elements  $e_j, e_k$ . On the other hand, there holds  $I_{\ell}\widehat{U}_{\ell}(z_i) = \widehat{U}_{\ell}(z_i)$  provided that  $z_i \in \mathcal{K}_{\ell}$ . Altogether, representing  $I_{\ell}\widehat{U}_{\ell} \in \mathcal{S}^1(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$  with respect to the fine-mesh  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$ , we obtain

(6.32) 
$$I_{\ell}\widehat{U}_{\ell} = \sum_{n=1}^{2N} \widehat{\mathbf{z}}_{n}\widehat{\zeta}_{n},$$

where  $\hat{\mathbf{z}} \in \mathbb{R}^{2N}$  denotes the coefficient vector. As in Section 6.6.1, there holds

$$\widetilde{\eta}_{\ell}^2 = \|\widehat{U}_{\ell} - I_{\ell}\widehat{U}_{\ell}\|_{W+S}^2 = (\widehat{\mathbf{x}} - \widehat{\mathbf{z}}) \cdot (\widehat{\mathbf{W}} + \widehat{\mathbf{S}})(\widehat{\mathbf{x}} - \widehat{\mathbf{z}}).$$

Therefore, the documentation of Listing 19 reads as follows:

- The function takes the coefficient vector  $\widehat{\mathbf{x}} \in \mathbb{R}^{2N}$  of the Galerkin solutions  $\widehat{U}_{\ell}$  as well as the sum  $\widehat{\mathbf{W}} + \widehat{\mathbf{S}}$  of the hypersingular operator matrix  $\widehat{\mathbf{W}}$  and the stabilization term matrix  $\widehat{\mathbf{S}}$  for the fine mesh  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$  stored in W\_fine. Besides this, the function takes the coarse mesh described by the  $(N \times 2)$ -array elements\_coarse and the fine mesh described by the  $(2N \times 2)$ -array elements\_fine. Moreover, the link between  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  and  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$  is provided by means of father2son.
- We first build an array k = idx(i) such that the *i*-th node of the coarse mesh coincides with the *k*-th node of the fine mesh (Line 7–9).
- Furthermore, we build an array k = mid(j) such that the midpoint of the *j*-th element of the coarse mesh is the *k*-th node of the fine mesh (Line 13).
- Next we build an array [i j] = e2n(k) such that the fine-mesh nodes  $z_i$  and  $z_j$  are the nodes of the coarse mesh elements  $E_k$  (Line 17).
- We successively overwrite  $\hat{\mathbf{x}}$  by the coefficient vector  $\hat{\mathbf{x}} \hat{\mathbf{z}} \in \mathbb{R}^{2N}$  of  $\hat{U}_{\ell} I_{\ell}\hat{U}_{\ell}$  (Line 20–21).
- Finally, the function returns  $\widetilde{\eta}_{\ell}^2 = \|\widehat{U}_{\ell} I_{\ell}\widehat{U}_{\ell}\|_{W+S}^2$  (Line 24).

# Listing 20

```
17 x_fine(mid) = x_fine(mid) - 0.5*sum(x_coarse(elements_coarse),2);
18
19 %*** compute h^2*|(u_fine - u_coarse)'|^2 for all fine—mesh elements
20 %*** where h denotes the diameters of the fine—mesh elements
21 grad = (x_fine(elements_fine)*[-1;1]).^2;
22
23 %*** compute (squared) indicators w.r.t. coarse mesh as described above
24 ind = 2*( grad(father2son(:,1)) + grad(father2son(:,2)) );
```

# 6.6.3. Computation of Error Estimator $\mu_{\ell}$ (Listing 20). In this section, we discuss the implementation of

$$\mu_{\ell}^2 := \sum_{i=0}^N \mu_{\ell}(E_i)^2$$
, where  $\mu_{\ell}(E_i)^2 := \text{length}(E_i) \|(\widehat{U}_{\ell} - U_{\ell})'\|_{L^2(E_i)}^2$ .

Actually we calculate the squared entries  $\mu_{\ell}(E_i)^2$  for all  $E_i \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$ . We adopt the notation of Section 6.6.1, namely  $\widehat{\mathbf{x}}, \widehat{\mathbf{y}} \in \mathbb{R}^{2N}$  with

$$\widehat{U}_{\ell} = \sum_{j=1}^{2N} \widehat{\mathbf{x}}_j \widehat{\zeta}_j$$
 and  $U_{\ell} = \sum_{j=1}^{2N} \widehat{\mathbf{y}}_j \widehat{\zeta}_j$ .

For fixed  $E_i \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  and sons  $e_j, e_k \in \widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$  with  $E_i = e_j \cup e_k$ , we obtain

$$\|(\widehat{U}_{\ell} - U_{\ell})'\|_{L^{2}(E_{i})}^{2} = \int_{E_{i}} \left|(\widehat{U}_{\ell} - U_{\ell})'\right|^{2} d\Gamma = \int_{e_{i}} \left|(\widehat{U}_{\ell} - U_{\ell})'\right|^{2} d\Gamma + \int_{e_{k}} \left|(\widehat{U}_{\ell} - U_{\ell})'\right|^{2} d\Gamma.$$

As  $(\widehat{U}_{\ell}-U_{\ell}) \in \mathcal{S}^1(\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell})$  is piecewise affine, its arc-length derivative  $(\widehat{U}_{\ell}-U_{\ell})' \in \mathcal{P}^0(\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell})$  is piecewise constant. Consequently, the above formula reduces to

$$\begin{aligned} \|(\widehat{U}_{\ell} - U_{\ell})'\|_{L^{2}(E_{i})}^{2} &= \operatorname{length}(e_{j}) \left| (\widehat{U}_{\ell} - U_{\ell})'|_{e_{j}} \right|^{2} + \operatorname{length}(e_{k}) \left| (\widehat{U}_{\ell} - U_{\ell})'|_{e_{k}} \right|^{2} \\ &= \frac{\operatorname{length}(E_{i})}{2} \left( \left| (\widehat{U}_{\ell} - U_{\ell})'|_{e_{j}} \right|^{2} + \left| (\widehat{U}_{\ell} - U_{\ell})'|_{e_{k}} \right|^{2} \right). \end{aligned}$$

With  $e_j = [z_{j_1}, z_{j_2}] \in \widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$ , we obtain

$$\left| (\widehat{U}_{\ell} - U_{\ell})'|_{e_j} \right|^2 = \frac{\left| (\widehat{U}_{\ell} - U_{\ell})(z_{j_2}) - (\widehat{U}_{\ell} - U_{\ell})(z_{j_1}) \right|^2}{\operatorname{length}(e_j)^2}.$$

This implies

$$(6.33) \quad \mu_{\ell}(E_{i})^{2} = 2\left(\left|(\widehat{U}_{\ell} - U_{\ell})(z_{j_{2}}) - (\widehat{U}_{\ell} - U_{\ell})(z_{j_{1}})\right|^{2} + \left|(\widehat{U}_{\ell} - U_{\ell})(z_{k_{2}}) - (\widehat{U}_{\ell} - U_{\ell})(z_{k_{1}})\right|^{2}\right)$$

Altogether, the documentation of Listing 20 reads as follows:

- As input arguments, the function takes the mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  represented by the  $(N \times 2)$ -array elements\_coarse, the mesh  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$  represented by the  $(2N \times 2)$ -array elements\_fine, the link between  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  and  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$ , and the coefficient vectors  $\mathbf{x} \in \mathbb{R}^N$  and  $\widehat{\mathbf{x}} \in \mathbb{R}^{2N}$  of the Galerkin solutions  $U_{\ell}$  and  $\widehat{U}_{\ell}$  (Line 1–2).
- We overwrite the vector  $\hat{\mathbf{x}}$  by coefficient vector  $\hat{\mathbf{x}} \hat{\mathbf{y}}$  of  $\hat{U}_{\ell} U_{\ell}$  in exactly the same way as we did in Section 6.6.1 for the error estimator  $\eta_{\ell}$  (Line 7–17).
- Next (Line 21), we compute the coefficient vector of the squared arc-length derivative of  $\widehat{U}_{\ell}-U_{\ell}$  multiplied by the diameter of the fine-mesh elements to avoid needless computations.
- Finally (Line 24), the function realizes (6.33) and returns the vector

$$\mathbf{v} := (\mu_{\ell}(E_1)^2, \dots, \mu_{\ell}(E_N)^2) \in \mathbb{R}^N$$

so that  $\mu_{\ell} = \left(\sum_{i=1}^{N} \mathbf{v}_i\right)^{1/2}$ .

#### Listing 21

```
function ind = computeEstHypMuTilde(elements_fine,elements_coarse,...
                                                                  father2son,x_fine)
3
   nC = max(elements_coarse(:));
4
   **** build index field k = idx(j) such that j-th node of coarse mesh coincides
   %*** with k-th node of fine mesh
   idx = zeros(nC,1);
   idx(elements_coarse) = [ elements_fine(father2son(:,1),1), ...
                            elements_fine(father2son(:,2),2) ];
10
   %*** build index field k = mid(j) such that midpoint of j-th element of coarse
11
   %*** mesh is k-th node of fine mesh
   mid = elements_fine(father2son(:,1),2);
14
   **** build index field [i j] = e2n(k) such that fine—mesh nodes zi and zj are
15
   %*** the nodes of the coarse—mesh element Ek
   e2n = [ elements_fine(father2son(:,1),1) elements_fine(father2son(:,2),2) ];
17
18
   **** compute coefficient vector of (1 - I\_coarse)*u\_fine w.r.t. fine mesh
19
   x_fine(mid) = x_fine(mid) - 0.5*sum(x_fine(e2n),2);
20
   x_fine(idx) = 0;
21
   **** compute h^2*|((1 - I\_coarse)*u\_fine)'|^2 for all fine—mesh elements
23
   %*** where h denotes the diameters of the fine-mesh elements
24
   grad = (x_fine(elements_fine)*[-1;1]).^2;
26
  **** compute (squared) indicators w.r.t. coarse mesh as described above
27
  ind = 2*( grad(father2son(:,1)) + grad(father2son(:,2)) );
```

# 6.6.4. Computation of Error Estimator $\tilde{\mu}_{\ell}$ (Listing 21). In this section, we finally aim to compute

$$\widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}^2 := \sum_{i=0}^{N} \widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}(E_i)^2$$
, where  $\widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}(E_i)^2 := \operatorname{length}(E_i) \|(\widehat{U}_{\ell} - I_{\ell}\widehat{U}_{\ell})'\|_{L^2(E_i)}^2$ .

We adopt the notation of Section 6.6.1, namely  $\hat{\mathbf{x}} \in \mathbb{R}^{2N}$  with

$$\widehat{U}_{\ell} = \sum_{j=1}^{2N} \widehat{\mathbf{x}}_j \widehat{\zeta}_j.$$

Based on the same ideas as for the realization of the local contributions from the preceding Sections 6.6.2 and 6.6.3, a concise documentation of Listing 21 reads as follows:

- The function takes the meshes  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  and  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$ , the link between  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  and  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$ , and the coefficient vector  $\widehat{\mathbf{x}} \in \mathbb{R}^{2N}$  of  $\widehat{U}_{\ell}$  (Line 1–2).
- Adopting the ideas of Section 6.6.2, we compute the coefficient vector of  $\hat{U}_{\ell} I_{\ell}\hat{U}_{\ell}$  (Line 7–21).
- According to Section 6.6.3, we compute the local contributions length $(e_j)^2|(\widehat{U}_\ell I_\ell \widehat{U}_\ell)'|^2$  for all elements  $e_j \in \widehat{\mathcal{E}}_\ell$  (Line 25).
- Finally (Line 28), the function returns the vector

$$\mathbf{v} := (\widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}(E_1)^2, \dots, \widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}(E_N)^2) \in \mathbb{R}^N.$$

In particular, there holds  $\widetilde{\mu}_{\ell} = \left(\sum_{i=1}^{N} \mathbf{v}_{i}\right)^{1/2}$ .

# 6.7. Adaptive Mesh-Refinement for Hypersingular Integral Equation.

Usually computing time and memory requirements are limiting quantities for numerical simulations. Therefore, one aims to choose the mesh such that it is coarse, where the (unknown) solution is smooth, and fine, where the (unknown) solution is singular. Based on a local error estimator, e.g.  $\widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}$ , such meshes are constructed in an iterative way. In each step, one refines the mesh only locally, i.e. one refines elements  $E_j$ , where the error appears to be large, namely, where the local contributions  $\widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}(E_j)$  are large. For the error estimator  $\widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}$  from Section 6.6.4, a possible adaptive algorithm reads as follows:

**Input:** Initial mesh  $\mathcal{E}_0$ , Neumann data  $\phi$ , adaptivity parameter  $0 < \theta < 1$ , maximal number  $N_{\text{max}} \in \mathbb{N}$  of elements, and counter  $\ell = 0$ .

- (i) Build uniformly refined mesh  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$ .
- (ii) Compute Galerkin solution  $\widehat{U}_{\ell} \in \mathcal{S}^1(\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell})$ .
- (iii) Compute refinement indicators  $\widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}(E)^2$  and oscillation terms  $\operatorname{osc}_{N,\ell}(E)^2$  for all  $E \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$ .
- (iv) Find minimal set  $\mathcal{M}_{\ell} \subseteq \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  such that

$$(6.34) \qquad \theta\left(\widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}^{2} + \operatorname{osc}_{N,\ell}^{2}\right) = \theta \sum_{E \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}} \left(\widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}(E)^{2} + \operatorname{osc}_{N,\ell}(E)^{2}\right) \leq \sum_{E \in \mathcal{M}_{\ell}} \left(\widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}(E)^{2} + \operatorname{osc}_{N,\ell}(E)^{2}\right).$$

- (v) Refine at least marked elements  $E \in \mathcal{M}_{\ell}$  and obtain mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell+1}$  with  $\kappa(\mathcal{E}_{\ell+1}) \leq 2\kappa(\mathcal{E}_0)$ .
- (vi) Stop provided that  $\#\mathcal{E}_{\ell+1} \geq N_{\text{max}}$ ; otherwise, increase counter  $\ell \mapsto \ell+1$  and go to (i).

**Output:** Adaptively generated mesh  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$  and corresponding discrete solution  $\widehat{U}_{\ell} \in \mathcal{S}^1(\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell})$ .

The marking criterion (6.34) has been proposed in the context of adaptive finite element methods [10]. Let formally  $N_{\text{max}} = \infty$  so that the adaptive algorithm computes a sequence of discrete solutions  $\widehat{U}_{\ell}$  (or even  $U_{\ell}$ , although this is not computed). With the same techniques as in [14], one can prove that the saturation assumption (6.29) implies convergence of  $\widehat{U}_{\ell}$  and  $U_{\ell}$  to u, provided that the right-hand side  $\phi$  is not disturbed, i.e.,  $\phi = \Phi_{\ell}$ . The same result also holds for  $\widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}$  replaced by  $\mu_{\ell}$ .

In [3], we changed the notion of convergence and proved that for certain error estimators — amongst them are  $\tilde{\mu}_{\ell}$  and  $\mu_{\ell}$  for Symm's integral equation — the adaptive algorithm guarantees  $\lim_{\ell} \tilde{\mu}_{\ell} = 0$ . This concept is followed in [4] to prove that the adaptive algorithm for Symm's integral equation stated above, yields  $\lim_{\ell} (\tilde{\mu}_{\ell}^2 + \cos^2_{D,\ell}) = 0$ . The same ideas are applicable to the hypersingular integral equation. Therefore, if the saturation assumption (6.29) holds (at least in infinitely many steps), we obtain convergence of  $U_{\ell}$  to u due to  $||u - U_{\ell}||_{W+S}^2 \lesssim \tilde{\mu}_{\ell}^2 + \cos^2_{N,\ell}$ .

#### Listing 22

```
% adaptiveHypsing provides the implementation of an adaptive mesh-refining
   % algorithm for the hypersingular integral equation.
   %*** maximal number of elements
  nEmax = 100;
5
   %*** adaptivity parameter
   theta = 0.25;
   rho = 0.25;
9
10
11
  %*** adaptive mesh-refining algorithm
12
   while 1
13
       fprintf('number of elements: N = %d/r', size(elements, 1))
14
15
       %*** build uniformly refined mesh
16
       [coordinates_fine,elements_fine,father2son] ...
17
           = refineBoundaryMesh(coordinates, elements);
18
```

```
%*** discretize Neumann data and compute data oscillations
20
       [osc_fine,phih_fine] ...
21
           = computeOscNeumann(coordinates_fine,elements_fine,@phi);
22
       osc = osc_fine(father2son(:,1)) + osc_fine(father2son(:,2));
23
24
25
       %*** compute fine-mesh solution
       W_fine = buildW(coordinates_fine,elements_fine) ...
26
                 + buildHypsingStabilization(coordinates_fine,elements_fine);
27
       b_fine = buildHypsingRHS(coordinates_fine,elements_fine,phih_fine);
28
       x_fine = W_fine\b_fine;
29
30
       %*** compute (h-h/2)-error estimator tilde-mu
31
32
       mu_tilde = computeEstHypMuTilde(elements_fine,elements,father2son,...
                                              x_fine);
33
34
35
       %*** mark elements for refinement
       marked = markElements(theta,rho,mu_tilde + osc);
36
37
38
       %*** generate new mesh
       [coordinates,elements] = refineBoundaryMesh(coordinates,elements,marked);
39
40
       if size(elements,1) > nEmax
41
42
         break;
43
       end
   end
44
45
   %*** visualize exact and adaptively computed solution
   plotArclengthS1(coordinates_fine,elements_fine,x_fine,@g);
```

19

**6.7.1.** Implementation of Adaptive Algorithm (Listing 22). The Matlab script of Listing 22 realizes the adaptive Algorithm from the beginning of this section.

• We use the adaptivity parameter  $\theta = 1/4$  in (6.34) and mark at least the 25% of elements with the largest indicators (Line 8–9). The marking criterion is explained in Section 4.1.

#### 7. MIXED PROBLEM

Continuous Model Problem. Let  $\Gamma = \partial \Omega$  be the piecewise affine boundary of a polygonal Lipschitz domain  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^2$ . We assume that  $\Gamma$  is split into two disjoint and relatively open sets  $\Gamma_D$  and  $\Gamma_N$  with  $\Gamma = \overline{\Gamma}_N \cup \overline{\Gamma}_D$ . Moreover, we assume positive surface measure  $|\Gamma_D| > 0$  to avoid treating the pure Neumann problem from Section 6, and we assume that  $\Gamma_N$  is *not* closed. This is satisfied if, for instance,  $\Omega$  is simply connected. For given Dirichlet data  $u_D \in H^{1/2}(\Gamma_D)$  and Neumann data  $\phi_N \in H^{-1/2}(\Gamma_N)$ , we consider the mixed boundary value problem

(7.1) 
$$\begin{aligned} -\Delta u &= 0 & \text{in } \Omega, \\ u &= u_D & \text{on } \Gamma_D, \\ \partial_n u &= \phi_N & \text{on } \Gamma_N. \end{aligned}$$

For the equivalent integral formulation of (7.1), we choose (and fix) arbitrary extensions  $\overline{u}_D \in H^{1/2}(\Gamma)$  and  $\overline{\phi}_N \in H^{-1/2}(\Gamma)$  of the given data from  $\Gamma_D$  resp.  $\Gamma_N$  to the entire boundary  $\Gamma$ . The missing boundary data, which have to be computed, are

(7.2) 
$$u_N := u - \overline{u}_D \quad \text{and} \quad \phi_D := \partial_n u - \overline{\phi}_N.$$

One can show that this definition yields  $u_N \in \widetilde{H}^{1/2}(\Gamma_N)$  and  $\phi_D \in \widetilde{H}^{-1/2}(\Gamma_D)$ .

Let V denote the simple-layer potential, K the double-layer potential with adjoint K', and W the hypersingular integral operator. With the so-called Calderón projector

(7.3) 
$$A = \begin{pmatrix} -K & V \\ W & K' \end{pmatrix},$$

which is an operator matrix, the unknown data  $u_N$  and  $\phi_D$  satisfy the following system of integral equations

(7.4) 
$$A \begin{pmatrix} u_N \\ \phi_D \end{pmatrix} = (1/2 - A) \left( \frac{\overline{u}_D}{\overline{\phi}_N} \right) =: \mathcal{F} \quad \text{on } \Gamma_D \times \Gamma_N.$$

One can prove that (7.4) is, in fact, an equivalent formulation of the mixed boundary value problem (7.1). With the spaces

(7.5) 
$$\mathcal{H} := \widetilde{H}^{1/2}(\Gamma_N) \times \widetilde{H}^{-1/2}(\Gamma_D) \quad \text{and} \quad \mathcal{H}^* := H^{1/2}(\Gamma_D) \times H^{-1/2}(\Gamma_N),$$

one can show that  $A: \mathcal{H} \to \mathcal{H}^*$  is a linear and continuous mapping. Moreover,  $\mathcal{H}^*$  is the dual space of  $\mathcal{H}$  with duality understood via the formula

$$(7.6) \qquad \langle (v_D, \psi_N), (v_N, \psi_D) \rangle_{\mathcal{H}^* \times \mathcal{H}} := \langle \psi_N, v_N \rangle_{\Gamma_N} + \langle \psi_D, v_D \rangle_{\Gamma_D}$$

for all  $(v_N, \psi_D) \in \mathcal{H}$  and  $(v_D, \psi_N) \in \mathcal{H}^*$ , where the duality brackets  $\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_{\Gamma_N}$  and  $\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_{\Gamma_D}$  on the right-hand side denote the extended  $L^2$ -scalar products. Now, the operator A induces a continuous bilinear form on  $\mathcal{H}$  via

(7.7) 
$$\langle \langle (u_N, \phi_D), (v_N, \psi_D) \rangle \rangle_A := \langle A(u_N, \phi_D), (v_N, \psi_D) \rangle_{\mathcal{H}^* \times \mathcal{H}}$$

$$= \langle Wu_N + K' \phi_D, v_N \rangle_{\Gamma_N} + \langle -Ku_N + V \phi_D, \psi_D \rangle_{\Gamma_D}.$$

Note that this bilinear form is non-symmetric because of the entries -K and K' on the right-hand side. Nevertheless, the definition

provides a norm on  $\mathcal{H}$  which is equivalent to the usual product norm. Therefore, the bilinear form  $\langle\langle\cdot,\cdot\rangle\rangle_A$  is uniformly elliptic, and we are in the framework of the Lax-Milgram lemma. Consequently, the variational form of (7.4)

(7.9) 
$$\langle \langle (u_N, \phi_D), (v_N, \psi_D) \rangle \rangle_A = \langle F, (v_N, \psi_D) \rangle_{\mathcal{H}^* \times \mathcal{H}} \text{ for all } (v_N, \psi_D) \in \mathcal{H}$$

has a unique solution  $(u_N, \phi_D) \in \mathcal{H}$ . To abbreviate notation, we will now use the vector-valued unknown  $\mathbf{u} := (u_N, \phi_D) \in \mathcal{H}$ .

Mesh Restriction and Discrete Spaces. Let  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  be a mesh of Γ. By definition,  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  then resolves  $\Gamma_D$  and  $\Gamma_N$ , cf. Section 1.1. Consequently,

$$\mathcal{E}_{\ell}|_{\Gamma_D} := \left\{ E \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell} : E \subseteq \overline{\Gamma}_D \right\} \quad \text{and} \quad \mathcal{E}_{\ell}|_{\Gamma_N} := \left\{ E \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell} : E \subseteq \overline{\Gamma}_N \right\}$$

define meshes of  $\Gamma_D$  and  $\Gamma_N$ , respectively. By now, we have thus defined the discrete spaces  $\mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{E}_\ell)$ ,  $\mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{E}_\ell|_{\Gamma_D})$ ,  $\mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{E}_\ell|_{\Gamma_N})$ ,  $\mathcal{S}^1(\mathcal{E}_\ell|_{\Gamma_D})$ , and  $\mathcal{S}^1(\mathcal{E}_\ell|_{\Gamma_N})$ . In addition, we now define the discrete space

$$\mathcal{S}_0^1(\mathcal{E}_{\ell}|_{\Gamma_N}) := \{ V_{\ell}|_{\Gamma_N} : V_{\ell} \in \mathcal{S}^1(\mathcal{E}_{\ell}) \text{ with } V_{\ell}|_{\Gamma_D} = 0 \},$$

i.e.,  $V_{\ell} \in \mathcal{S}_0^1(\mathcal{E}_{\ell}|_{\Gamma_N})$  is a continuous and piecewise affine function which vanishes at the tips of  $\Gamma_N$ . One can then show, that  $\mathcal{S}_0^1(\mathcal{E}_{\ell}|_{\Gamma_N})$  is a discrete subspace of  $\widetilde{H}^{1/2}(\Gamma_N)$ , whereas  $\mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{E}_{\ell}|_{\Gamma_D})$  is a subspace of  $\widetilde{H}^{-1/2}(\Gamma_D)$ .

Extension of the Given Dirichlet and Neumann Data. By Definition (7.2), the solution  $\mathbf{u} = (u_N, \phi_D)$  of (7.9) depends on the chosen extensions  $\overline{u}_D$  of  $u_D$  and  $\overline{\phi}_N$  of  $\phi_N$ . We assume additional regularity

(7.10) 
$$u_D \in H^1(\Gamma_D) \subset H^{1/2}(\Gamma_D) \text{ and } \phi_N \in L^2(\Gamma_N) \subset H^{-1/2}(\Gamma_N).$$

Let  $\mathcal{E}_0$  be the initial mesh for our numerical computation. We then define  $\overline{\phi}_N \in L^2(\Gamma)$  by

(7.11) 
$$\overline{\phi}_N|_{\Gamma_N} = \phi_N \text{ and } \overline{\phi}_N|_{\Gamma_D} = 0$$

as well as  $\overline{u}_D \in H^1(\Gamma)$  by

$$(7.12) \overline{u}_D|_{\Gamma_D} = u_D \text{ and } \overline{u}_D|_{\Gamma_N} \in \mathcal{S}^1(\mathcal{E}_0|_{\Gamma_N}) \text{ with } \overline{u}_D(z) = 0 \text{ for all } z \in \mathcal{K}_0 \cap \Gamma_N.$$

As a consequence of the inclusion  $H^1(\Gamma) \subset C(\Gamma)$ , this extension is unique.

**Galerkin Discretization.** Let  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell} = \{E_1, \dots, E_N\}$  be a mesh of  $\Gamma$  obtained by certain refinements of the initial mesh  $\mathcal{E}_0$ . To discretize (7.9), we replace the continuous Dirichlet data  $\overline{u}_D \in H^1(\Gamma) \subset C(\Gamma)$  by the nodal interpolant

(7.13) 
$$U_{D,\ell} := \sum_{i=1}^{N} \overline{u}_{D}(z_{j}) \zeta_{j} \in \mathcal{S}^{1}(\mathcal{E}_{\ell}) \subset H^{1}(\Gamma)$$

and the Neumann data by its  $L^2$ -projection

(7.14) 
$$\Phi_{N,\ell} \in \mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{E}_\ell), \quad \Phi_{N,\ell}|_{E_i} := \frac{1}{\operatorname{length}(E_i)} \int_{E_i} \overline{\phi}_N \, d\Gamma =: \mathbf{p}_i.$$

With the vector  $\mathbf{g}_i := \overline{u}_D(z_i)$ , this leads to the representations

(7.15) 
$$U_{D,\ell} = \sum_{i=1}^{N} \mathbf{g}_{i} \zeta_{i} \quad \text{and} \quad \Phi_{N,\ell} = \sum_{i=1}^{N} \mathbf{p}_{i} \chi_{i} = \sum_{\substack{j=1 \ E_{i} \subseteq \overline{\Gamma}_{N}}}^{N} \mathbf{p}_{j} \chi_{j}.$$

Here, the representation for  $\Phi_{N,\ell}$  shrinks to a sum over all elements on the Neumann boundary by definition (7.11) of the extended Neumann data. The representation of  $U_{D,\ell}$ , however, takes into account all nodes. This is due to the fact that the extension  $\overline{u}_D$  of  $u_D$  has to be continuous. This leads to  $\operatorname{supp}(\overline{u}_D) \cap \Gamma_N \neq \emptyset$  in general. Restricting the sum for  $U_{D,\ell}$  to Dirichlet nodes, would thus correspond to a change of the extension  $\overline{u}_D$ , whence the first component  $u_N$  of the solution  $\mathbf{u} \in \mathcal{H}$  in every step  $\ell$ !

We now consider the lowest-order Galerkin scheme and replace  $\mathcal{H}$  by the discrete space

(7.16) 
$$X_{\ell} := \mathcal{S}_0^1(\mathcal{E}_{\ell}|_{\Gamma_N}) \times \mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{E}_{\ell}|_{\Gamma_D}) \subset \mathcal{H}.$$

Altogether, this leads to the following discrete version of the integral equation (7.4): Find  $\mathbf{U}_{\ell} \in X_{\ell}$  with

(7.17) 
$$\langle \langle \mathbf{U}_{\ell}, \mathbf{V}_{\ell} \rangle \rangle_{A} = \langle \mathcal{F}_{\ell}, \mathbf{V}_{\ell} \rangle_{\mathcal{H}^{*} \times \mathcal{H}} \quad \text{for all } \mathbf{V}_{\ell} \in X_{\ell},$$

where the approximated right-hand side is given by

(7.18) 
$$\mathcal{F}_{\ell} := (1/2 - A) \begin{pmatrix} U_{D,\ell} \\ \Phi_{N,\ell} \end{pmatrix}.$$

We use (7.18) here because the right hand side of (7.4) can hardly be evaluated numerically. In order to write (7.17) as a linear system of equations

$$\mathbf{A}\mathbf{x} = \mathbf{b}.$$

we have to fix a basis of the discrete space  $X_{\ell}$ :

- Let  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell} = \{E_1, \dots, E_N\}$  and assume that  $\overline{\Gamma}_D = \bigcup_{j=1}^d E_j$ . Then,  $\{\chi_1, \dots, \chi_N\}$  is a basis of  $\mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$  and  $\{\chi_1, \dots, \chi_d\}$  is a basis of  $\mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{E}_{\ell}|_{\Gamma_D})$ .
- Let  $\mathcal{K}_{\ell} = \{z_1, \ldots, z_N\}$  and assume that  $\{z_1, \ldots, z_n\} = \mathcal{K}_{\ell} \cap \Gamma_N$ . Then,  $\{\zeta_1, \ldots, \zeta_N\}$  is a basis of  $\mathcal{S}^1(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$  and  $\{\zeta_1, \ldots, \zeta_n\}$  is a basis of  $\mathcal{S}^1(\mathcal{E}_{\ell}|\Gamma_N)$ .
- In particular,  $\{(\zeta_1, 0), \dots, (\zeta_n, 0), (0, \chi_1), \dots, (0, \chi_d)\}$  is a basis of  $X_\ell$ , and we fix this ordering for the implementation.

With this basis, the assembly of the the Galerkin data  $\mathbf{A} \in \mathbb{R}^{(n+d)\times(n+d)}$  and  $\mathbf{b} \in \mathbb{R}^{n+d}$  from (7.19) reads as follows: According to Linear Algebra, the Galerkin system (7.17) holds for all  $\mathbf{V}_{\ell} \in X_{\ell}$  if it holds for all basis functions  $(\zeta_j, 0)$  and  $(0, \chi_k)$  of  $X_{\ell}$ . Consequently, we need to compute the vector

(7.20) 
$$\mathbf{b} \in \mathbb{R}^{n+d}$$
, where  $\mathbf{b}_j := \langle F_\ell, (\zeta_j, 0) \rangle_{\mathcal{H}^* \times \mathcal{H}}$ ,  $\mathbf{b}_{n+k} := \langle F_\ell, (0, \chi_k) \rangle_{\mathcal{H}^* \times \mathcal{H}}$ ,

for all j = 1, ..., n and k = 1, ..., d. Recall the matrices  $\mathbf{M}, \mathbf{K} \in \mathbb{R}^{N \times N}$  defined in (5.8) and the matrix  $\mathbf{W} \in \mathbb{R}^{N \times N}$  from (6.10). With the data representation (7.15), there holds

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{b}_{j} &= \langle -WU_{D,\ell} + (1/2 - K')\Phi_{N,\ell}, \zeta_{j}\rangle_{\Gamma} \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \langle \Phi_{N,\ell}, \zeta_{j}\rangle_{\Gamma} - \langle \Phi_{N,\ell}, K\zeta_{j}\rangle_{\Gamma} - \langle WU_{D,\ell}, \zeta_{j}\rangle_{\Gamma} \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \sum_{i=1}^{N} \mathbf{p}_{i}\langle \chi_{i}, \zeta_{j}\rangle_{\Gamma} - \sum_{i=1}^{N} \mathbf{p}_{i}\langle \chi_{i}, K\zeta_{j}\rangle_{\Gamma} - \sum_{i=1}^{N} \mathbf{g}_{i}\langle W\zeta_{i}, \zeta_{j}\rangle_{\Gamma} \\ &= \left(\frac{1}{2} \mathbf{M}^{T} \mathbf{p} - \mathbf{K}^{T} \mathbf{p} - \mathbf{W} \mathbf{g}\right)_{j} \\ &= \left(\frac{1}{2} \mathbf{M}^{T} \mathbf{p} - \mathbf{K}^{T} \mathbf{p} - \mathbf{W}^{T} \mathbf{g}\right)_{j}, \end{aligned}$$

where we have finally used the symmetry of **W**. Now, also recall the matrix  $\mathbf{V} \in \mathbb{R}^{N \times N}$  from (5.8). The same type of arguments leads to

$$\begin{split} \mathbf{b}_{n+k} &= \langle (1/2+K)U_{D,\ell} - V\Phi_{N,\ell}\,,\,\chi_k \rangle_{\Gamma} \\ &= \frac{1}{2}\,\langle U_{D,\ell}\,,\,\chi_k \rangle_{\Gamma} + \langle KU_{D,\ell}\,,\,\chi_k \rangle_{\Gamma} - \langle V\Phi_{N,\ell}\,,\,\chi_k \rangle_{\Gamma} \\ &= \frac{1}{2}\,\sum_{i=1}^{N}\mathbf{g}_i \langle \zeta_i\,,\,\chi_k \rangle_{\Gamma} + \sum_{i=1}^{N}\mathbf{g}_i \langle K\zeta_i\,,\,\chi_k \rangle_{\Gamma} - \sum_{i=1}^{N}\mathbf{p}_i \langle V\chi_i\,,\,\chi_k \rangle_{\Gamma} \\ &= \left(\frac{1}{2}\,\mathbf{M}\mathbf{g} + \mathbf{K}\mathbf{g} - \mathbf{V}\mathbf{p}\right)_k. \end{split}$$

For the right-hand side vector **b**, we thus obtain the short-hand notation

(7.21) 
$$\mathbf{b} = \begin{pmatrix} \left(\frac{1}{2} \mathbf{p}^T \mathbf{M} - \mathbf{p}^T \mathbf{K} - \mathbf{g}^T \mathbf{W}\right)^T |_{\Gamma_N} \\ \left(\frac{1}{2} \mathbf{M} \mathbf{g} + \mathbf{K} \mathbf{g} - \mathbf{V} \mathbf{p}\right) |_{\Gamma_D} \end{pmatrix}.$$

To compute the entries of the Galerkin matrix **A**, we proceed in the same way. With the coefficient vector  $\mathbf{x} \in \mathbb{R}^{n+d}$  of the ansatz

$$\mathbf{U}_{\ell} = (U_{N,\ell}, \Phi_{D,\ell}) \in X_{\ell}, \quad U_{N,\ell} = \sum_{i=1}^{n} \mathbf{x}_{i} \zeta_{i}, \quad \Phi_{D,\ell} = \sum_{i=1}^{d} \mathbf{x}_{n+i} \chi_{i},$$

it is easily seen that the entries of A read

$$\mathbf{A}_{ij} = \langle \langle (\zeta_j, 0), (\zeta_i, 0) \rangle \rangle_A, \qquad \mathbf{A}_{i,n+k} = \langle \langle (0, \chi_k), (\zeta_i, 0) \rangle \rangle_A, \mathbf{A}_{n+k,i} = \langle \langle (\zeta_i, 0), (0, \chi_k) \rangle \rangle_A, \qquad \mathbf{A}_{n+k,n+m} = \langle \langle (0, \chi_m), (0, \chi_k) \rangle \rangle_A,$$

for all  $i, j = 1, \ldots, n$  and  $k, m = 1, \ldots, d$ . Now, a direct computation leads to

$$\mathbf{A}_{ij} = \langle \langle (\zeta_{j}, 0), (\zeta_{i}, 0) \rangle \rangle_{A} = \langle A(\zeta_{j}, 0), (\zeta_{i}, 0) \rangle = \langle (-K\zeta_{j}, W\zeta_{j}), (\zeta_{i}, 0) \rangle$$

$$= \langle W\zeta_{j}, \zeta_{i} \rangle$$

$$\mathbf{A}_{i,n+k} = \langle \langle (0, \chi_{k}), (\zeta_{i}, 0) \rangle \rangle_{A} = \langle A(0, \chi_{k}), (\zeta_{i}, 0) \rangle = \langle (V\chi_{k}, K'\chi_{k}), (\zeta_{i}, 0) \rangle$$

$$= \langle K'\chi_{k}, \zeta_{i} \rangle$$

$$\mathbf{A}_{n+k,i} = \langle \langle (\zeta_{i}, 0), (0, \chi_{k}) \rangle \rangle_{A} = \langle A(\zeta_{i}, 0), (0, \chi_{k}) \rangle = \langle (-K\zeta_{i}, W\zeta_{i}), (0, \chi_{k}) \rangle$$

$$= -\langle K\zeta_{i}, \chi_{k} \rangle$$

$$\mathbf{A}_{n+k,n+m} = \langle \langle (0, \chi_{m}), (0, \chi_{k}) \rangle \rangle_{A} = \langle A(0, \chi_{m}), (0, \chi_{k}) \rangle = \langle (V\chi_{m}, K'\chi_{k}), (0, \chi_{k}) \rangle$$

$$= \langle V\chi_{m}, \chi_{k} \rangle.$$

Altogether, we obtain the short-hand notation

(7.22) 
$$\begin{pmatrix} \mathbf{W}|_{\Gamma_N \times \Gamma_N} & \mathbf{K}^T|_{\Gamma_N \times \Gamma_D} \\ -\mathbf{K}|_{\Gamma_D \times \Gamma_N} & \mathbf{V}|_{\Gamma_D \times \Gamma_D} \end{pmatrix} \mathbf{x} = \begin{pmatrix} \left(\frac{1}{2} \mathbf{p}^T \mathbf{M} - \mathbf{p}^T \mathbf{K} - \mathbf{g}^T \mathbf{W}\right)^T|_{\Gamma_N} \\ \left(\frac{1}{2} \mathbf{M} \mathbf{g} + \mathbf{K} \mathbf{g} - \mathbf{V} \mathbf{p}\right)|_{\Gamma_D} \end{pmatrix}$$

for the linear system (7.19)

### Listing 23

```
function [oscD,oscN,uDh,phiNh] = computeOscMixed(coordinates,dirichlet,neumann, ...
1
                                                                                 varargin)
  uDh = zeros(size(coordinates,1),1);
3
4
   if nargin == 5
       %*** if current mesh is the initial mesh
5
6
       [uD,phiN] = varargin{:};
7
   else
8
       %*** if current mesh is obtained by refinement
       [father2neumann,neumann_old,uDh_old,uD,phiN] = varargin{:};
9
10
       %*** prolongation of uDh_old to uDh on Neumann boundary GammaN
11
12
       uDh(neumann(father2neumann(:,1),2)) = 0.5*sum(uDh_old(neumann_old),2);
13
       uDh(neumann(father2neumann(:,1),1)) = uDh_old(neumann_old(:,1));
       uDh(neumann(father2neumann(:,2),2)) = uDh_old(neumann_old(:,2));
14
15
16
   **** discretize Dirichlet data and compute data oscillations on GammaD
17
   [oscD, uDh_dirichlet] = computeOscDirichlet(coordinates, dirichlet, uD);
18
19
   %*** update uDh on Dirichlet boundary GammaD
20
   idx = unique(dirichlet);
21
   uDh(idx) = uDh_dirichlet(idx);
22
23
   %*** discretize Neumann data and compute data oscillations on GammaN
25
   [oscN,phiNh] = computeOscNeumann(coordinates,neumann,phiN);
26
  **** prolongate coefficient vector from GammaN to entire boundary Gamma
   phiNh = [zeros(size(dirichlet,1),1); phiNh];
```

7.1. Discretization of Boundary Data and Computation of Corresponding Data Oscillations (Listing 23). Instead of the correct variational form (7.9), i.e.

$$\langle \langle \mathbf{u}, \mathbf{v} \rangle \rangle_A = \langle \mathcal{F}, \mathbf{v} \rangle_{\mathcal{H}^* \times \mathcal{H}}$$
 for all  $\mathbf{v} \in \mathcal{H}$ 

with solution  $\mathbf{u} = (u_N, \phi_D) \in \mathcal{H}$  and test functions  $\mathbf{v} = (v_N, \psi_D) \in \mathcal{H}$ , we solve the perturbed formulation

(7.23) 
$$\langle \langle \mathbf{u}_{\ell}, \mathbf{v} \rangle \rangle_{A} = \langle \mathcal{F}_{\ell}, \mathbf{v} \rangle_{\mathcal{H}^{*} \times \mathcal{H}} \text{ for all } \mathbf{v} \in \mathcal{H}.$$

In [5], we prove that the error between the continuous solutions  $\mathbf{u}, \mathbf{u}_{\ell} \in \mathcal{H}$  is controlled by

$$\|\mathbf{u} - \mathbf{u}_{\ell}\|_{A} \lesssim \|\overline{u}_{D} - I_{\ell}\overline{u}_{D}\|_{H^{1/2}(\Gamma)} + \|\overline{\phi}_{N} - \Pi_{\ell}\overline{\phi}_{N}\|_{H^{-1/2}(\Gamma)}$$

$$\lesssim \|h_{\ell}^{1/2}(\overline{u}_{D} - I_{\ell}\overline{u}_{D})'\|_{L^{2}(\Gamma)} + \|h_{\ell}^{1/2}(\overline{\phi}_{N} - \Pi_{\ell}\overline{\phi}_{N})\|_{L^{2}(\Gamma)}$$

$$= \|h_{\ell}^{1/2}(\overline{u}_{D} - I_{\ell}\overline{u}_{D})'\|_{L^{2}(\Gamma_{D})} + \|h_{\ell}^{1/2}(\overline{\phi}_{N} - \Pi_{\ell}\overline{\phi}_{N})\|_{L^{2}(\Gamma_{N})}$$

$$= \|h_{\ell}^{1/2}(u_{D} - I_{\ell}u_{D})'\|_{L^{2}(\Gamma_{D})} + \|h_{\ell}^{1/2}(\phi_{N} - \Pi_{\ell}\phi_{N})\|_{L^{2}(\Gamma_{N})}$$

$$=: \operatorname{osc}_{D,\ell} + \operatorname{osc}_{N,\ell},$$

where we have used the definition of the chosen extensions  $\overline{\phi}_N$  and  $\overline{u}_D$ . Since the Dörfler marking below uses Hilbert space structure for the indicators, we rewrite the latter estimate in the form

(7.24) 
$$\|\mathbf{u} - \mathbf{u}_{\ell}\|_{A}^{2} \lesssim \operatorname{osc}_{D,\ell}^{2} + \operatorname{osc}_{N,\ell}^{2} =: \operatorname{osc}_{\ell}^{2}.$$

Note that the right-hand side is computable. The implementation of  $osc_{D,\ell}$  and  $osc_{N,\ell}$  has, in principle, already been discussed in Section 5.1 and Section 6.1. We stress, however, that the numerical solution of the mixed boundary value problem includes the appropriate prolongation of the given discrete data since the solution  $u_N$  depends on the chosen extension  $\overline{u}_D \in H^1(\Gamma)$ .

We start with a coarse mesh  $\mathcal{E}_0$  and choose the extended Dirichlet data  $\overline{u}_D$  to satisfy  $\overline{u}_D|_{\Gamma_N} \in \mathcal{S}^1(\mathcal{E}_0|_{\Gamma_N})$  with  $\overline{u}_D(z_i) = 0$  for all nodes  $z_i \in \mathcal{K}_\ell \cap \Gamma_N$ . We stress that for all subsequent meshes, which arise by mesh refinement, this extension must not be changed! This is realized in the following way: The data  $U_{D,\ell}$  is the point evaluation of  $u_D$  on the Dirichlet boundary  $\Gamma_D$ , whereas on the Neumann boundary  $\Gamma_N$  it is just the prolongation of  $U_{D,\ell-1}$  to the mesh  $\mathcal{E}_\ell$ , i.e.  $U_{D,\ell-1}|_{\Gamma_N} = U_{D,\ell}|_{\Gamma_N}$ . This prolongation is part of function **computeOscMixed**:

• On the initial mesh  $\mathcal{E}_0$ , the function is called by

```
[oscD,oscN,uDh,phiNh] = computeOscMixed(coordinates,dirichlet,neumann,uD,phiN);
```

Here, the mesh  $\mathcal{E}_0$  is described in terms of the arrays coordinates, dirichlet, and neumann. The function handles uD and phiN allow the pointwise evaluation of the given data  $u_D$  and  $\phi_N$ .

• If the mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  is obtained by refinement of some mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell+1}$ , the function is called by

In addition to the prior call, one additionally provides the mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell-1}|_{\Gamma_N}$  by neumann\_old as well as the link between  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}|_{\Gamma_N}$  and  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell-1}|_{\Gamma_N}$  in terms of the array father2neumann. Finally, uDh\_old is the nodal vector of  $U_{D,\ell-1}$ .

- We initialize the nodal vector uDh of  $U_{D,\ell}$  by zero (Line 3).
- In the prolongation step, we have to guarantee  $U_{D,\ell}|_{\Gamma_N} = U_{D,\ell-1}|_{\Gamma_N}$  on the Neumann boundary. To that end, we proceed as follows: If a node  $z_i$  of the mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  is a new node, i.e.  $z_i \in \mathcal{K}_{\ell} \backslash \mathcal{K}_{\ell-1}$ , it is thus the midpoint of some element  $E = [z_j, z_k]$  of  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell-1}$ . Then,  $U_{D,\ell}(z_i) = (U_{D,\ell-1}(z_j) + U_{D,\ell-1}(z_k))/2$  (Line 12). If a node  $z_i$  of the mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  was also a node of  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell-1}$ , i.e.  $z_i \in \mathcal{K}_{\ell-1} \cap \mathcal{K}_{\ell}$ , there holds  $U_{D,\ell}(z_i) = U_{D,\ell-1}(z_i)$  (Line 13–14). Now,  $\text{uDh}(j) = U_{D,\ell}(z_j)$  for  $z_j \in \mathcal{K}_{\ell} \cap \Gamma_N$  is correct, and it remains to define  $\text{uDh}(j) = U_{D,\ell}(z_j) = u_D(z_j)$  for  $z_j \in \mathcal{K}_{\ell} \cap \overline{\Gamma}_D$ .
- The Dirichlet data oscillations as well as the nodal values of  $U_{D,\ell}$  on  $\Gamma_D$  are returned by call of **computeOscDirichlet** (Line 18). These values are used to update uDh so that uDh provides the nodal values of  $U_{D,\ell} \in \mathcal{S}^1(\mathcal{T}_\ell)$  (Line 21–22).

The Neumann data oscillations as well as the elementweise values of  $\Phi_{N,\ell}|_{E_j}$  for  $E_j \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}|_{\Gamma_N}$  are returned by call of **computeOscNeumann** (Line 25). Note that we have assumed the numbering  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell} = \{E_1, \ldots, E_N\}$  as well as  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}|_{\Gamma_N} = \{E_{d+1}, \ldots, E_N\}$ , where d is the number of elements on the Dirichlet boundary. Therefore, phiNh provides the coefficient vector of  $\Phi_{N,\ell} \in \mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$  (Line 28).

# Listing 24

**7.2.** Build Right-Hand Side Vector (Listing 24). To compute the vector **b** from (7.19), we first recall the representation of **b** in (7.22),

(7.25) 
$$\begin{pmatrix} \mathbf{b}_1 \\ \mathbf{b}_2 \end{pmatrix} := \begin{pmatrix} \left( \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{p}^T \mathbf{M} - \mathbf{g}^T \mathbf{W} - \mathbf{p}^T \mathbf{K} \right)^T |_{\Gamma_N} \\ \left( \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{M} \mathbf{g} + \mathbf{K} \mathbf{g} - \mathbf{V} \mathbf{p} \right) |_{\Gamma_D} \end{pmatrix},$$

where  $\mathbf{b}_1$  stems from testing with nodal basis functions  $\zeta_j \in \mathcal{S}^1(\mathcal{T}_\ell)$ , whereas  $\mathbf{b}_2$  stems from testing with characteristic functions  $\chi_k \in \mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{T}_\ell)$ .

The documentation of Listing 24 reads as follows:

- As input, the function takes the mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  described in terms of coordinates, dirichlet and neumann. The vector uDh contains the nodal vector of  $U_{D,\ell} \in \mathcal{S}^1(\mathcal{T}_{\ell})$ , i.e. uDh =  $\mathbf{g}$ , whereas phiNh provides the elementwise values of  $\Phi_{N,\ell} \in \mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{T}_{\ell})$ , i.e. phiNh =  $\mathbf{p}$ . The matrices V, K, and W are the matrices for the simple-layer potential, the double-layer potential, and the hypersingular integral operator for the mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$ .
- The return vector b\_nodes provides the nodal contributions of **b** for all nodes, i.e. the vector **b**<sub>1</sub> corresponds to a certain subvector of b\_nodes. The return vector b\_elements provides the element contributions of **b**, i.e. **b**<sub>2</sub> corresponds to a certain subvector of b\_elements.
- First (Line 7), the mass-type matrix M is computed, cf. Section 5.3 for details.
- Line 10 computes the nodal contributions b\_nodes as  $(\frac{1}{2}\mathbf{p}^T\mathbf{M} \mathbf{g}^T\mathbf{W} \mathbf{p}^T\mathbf{K})^T \in \mathbb{R}^N$ .
- Line 11 computes the element contributions b\_elements as  $\frac{1}{2} Mg + Kg Vp \in \mathbb{R}^N$ .

# 7.3. Sort Mesh for Mixed Problem. As described above, for implementation we choose

$$\mathcal{B} := \{ (\zeta_1, 0), \dots, (\zeta_n, 0), (0, \chi_1), \dots, (0, \chi_d) \}$$

as basis for  $X_{\ell}$ . Here,  $\{\zeta_1, \ldots, \zeta_n\}$  is a basis of  $\mathcal{S}_0^1(\mathcal{E}_{\ell}|_{\Gamma_N})$  and  $\{\chi_1, \ldots, \chi_d\}$  is a basis of  $\mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{E}_{\ell}|_{\Gamma_D})$ . For  $\mathcal{S}_0^1(\mathcal{E}_{\ell}|_{\Gamma_N}) \subset \widetilde{H}^{1/2}(\Gamma_N)$  we aim to benefit from the functions already written for the hypersingular integral equation. To do so, we have to embed  $\mathcal{S}_0^1(\mathcal{E}_{\ell}|_{\Gamma_N})$  into  $\mathcal{S}^1(\mathcal{E}_{\ell}|_{\Gamma_N})$ . We thus enforce an ordering of the nodes such that  $\{z_1, \ldots, z_m\} = \mathcal{K}_{\ell} \cap \overline{\Gamma_N} = \mathcal{K}_{\ell} \setminus \Gamma_D$ , i.e.,  $\{\zeta_1, \ldots, \zeta_m\}$  is a basis of  $\mathcal{S}^1(\mathcal{E}_{\ell}|_{\Gamma_N})$  and, in particular, n < m. Note that for  $\Gamma_N$  connected, there holds m = n + 2.

The described ordering of the nodes enforces to do some reordering of the array coordinates and to adapt the indices in dirichlet and neumann. Both subjects are done by the function **buildSortedMesh**, see section 4.2. The right function call in this case is

```
[coordinates,neumann,dirichlet]=...
buildSortedMesh(coordinates,neumann,dirichlet).
```

# Listing 25

```
function [f2s] = generateFather2Son(old2new,old2fine,new2fine)
  %*** determine the number of elements of T_old_fine
  f2s = zeros(size(unique(old2fine),1),2);
   %*** mark old elements which are not refined, or refined
  not_refined = old2new(:,1) == old2new(:,2);
  refined = not(not_refined);
  %*** transport the father2son arrays for the refined elements
  f2s(old2fine(refined,1),:) = new2fine(old2new(refined,1),:);
   f2s(old2fine(refined,2),:) = new2fine(old2new(refined,2),:);
12
13
  %*** transport the father2son arrays for the elements which are not refined
14
  f2s(old2fine(not_refined,1),:) = [ new2fine(old2new(not_refined,1),1) ...
15
                                      new2fine(old2new(not_refined,1),1)];
16
  f2s(old2fine(not_refined,2),:) = [ new2fine(old2new(not_refined,1),2) ...
17
                                      new2fine(old2new(not_refined,1),2)];
18
```

- 7.4. Transfer of father2son relations (Listing 25). Although we use the h-h/2-strategy for error estimation, we note that it is sufficient to compute only  $\widehat{\mathbf{U}}_{\ell}$ , i.e., there is no need to compute the coarse mesh solution  $\mathbf{U}_{\ell}$  (see section 7.6). It follows that in the  $\ell$ th step, the data  $\overline{\phi}_N$  and  $\overline{u}_D$  just need to be approximated on the uniform refined mesh  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$ . Suppose that the discrete Dirichlet data  $\widehat{U}_{D,\ell}$  is available in the  $\ell$ th step. In the  $\ell$  + 1th step, we need to compute  $\widehat{U}_{D,\ell+1}$ . On  $\Gamma_N$ , this is done by prolongation from  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$  to  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell+1}$  by the function **computeOscMixed**. To that end, the last function needs the father2son relation f2s between  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$  and  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell+1}$ . However, only the father2son relations old2fine from  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  to  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$ , new2fine from  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell+1}$  to  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell+1}$  as well as old2new from  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  to  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell+1}$  are available from the refinement routines. The function **generateFather2son** determines f2s from old2new, old2fine and new2fine. The documentation of listing 25 reads as follows:
  - As input, the function takes the father2son relations from a mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  to a refined mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell+1}$ , which are given by the array old2new. Further input parameters are the father2son relations between  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  and  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$ , which are given by the array old2fine, as well as the father2son relations between  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell+1}$  and  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell+1}$ , which are given by the array new2fine. Note that these arrays can also describe parts of a boundary mesh. The output is the array f2s, which describes the father2son relation between  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$  and  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell+1}$ .
  - First, we provide memory for f2s (Line 4).
  - We determine arrays not\_refined and refined. Here, refined(i) = 1 and not\_refined(i) = 0 if the element  $E_i \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  is refined, and vice versa (Lines 7 8).
  - If an element  $E_i \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  is refined, then its uniform sons  $\widehat{E}_{i_1}$ ,  $\widehat{E}_{i_2} \in \widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$  are also refined from  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$  to  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell+1}$  (Lines 11-12).
  - If an element  $E_i \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  is not refined, i.e.,  $E_i = E_j \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell+1}$ , then  $E_i$ s uniform sons  $\widehat{E}_{i_1}$ ,  $\widehat{E}_{i_2} \in \widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$ , are not refined from  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$  to  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell+1}$  (Lines 15-18).
- 7.5. Computation of Reliable Error Bound for  $\|\mathbf{u} \mathbf{U}_{\ell}\|_{A}$ . We assume that the exact solution has additional regularity  $\mathbf{u} = (u_N, \phi_D) \in H^1(\Gamma_N) \times L^2(\Gamma_D)$ . Let  $\mathbf{U}_{\ell}^{\star} \in X_{\ell}$  be the (unknown, but existing) Galerkin solution with respect to the exact right-hand side F instead

of  $F_{\ell}$ . As in the previous section, one can prove that

$$\|\mathbf{U}_{\ell}^{\star} - \mathbf{U}_{\ell}\|_{A} \lesssim \operatorname{osc}_{\ell}.$$

Moreover, the exact Galerkin solution is quasi-optimal. Therefore,

$$\|\mathbf{u} - \mathbf{U}_{\ell}^{\star}\|_{A} \lesssim \|u_{N} - I_{\ell}u_{N}\|_{W(\Gamma_{N})} + \|\phi_{D} - \Pi_{\ell}\phi_{D}\|_{V(\Gamma_{D})}$$

$$\lesssim \|h_{\ell}^{1/2}(u_{N} - I_{\ell}u_{N})'\|_{L^{2}(\Gamma_{N})} + \|h_{\ell}^{1/2}(\phi_{D} - \Pi_{\ell}\phi_{D})\|_{L^{2}(\Gamma_{D})}$$

$$=: \operatorname{err}_{N,\ell} + \operatorname{err}_{D,\ell}.$$

Altogether, we obtain

$$\|\!|\!|\!| \mathbf{u} - \mathbf{U}_\ell \|\!|\!|^2_A \lesssim \operatorname{err}_\ell^2 + \operatorname{osc}_\ell^2 \quad \text{with} \quad \operatorname{err}_\ell^2 = \operatorname{err}_{D,\ell}^2 + \operatorname{err}_{N,\ell}^2.$$

Note that the computation of  $\operatorname{err}_{N,\ell}$  and  $\operatorname{err}_{D,\ell}$  has already been discussed in Section 5.5 and Section 6.5.

7.6. Computation of (h - h/2)-Based A Posteriori Error Estimators. Note that the energy norm  $\|\cdot\|_A$  induced by the Calderón projector A can be written in terms of the energy norms  $\|\cdot\|_{V(\Gamma_D)}$  and  $\|\cdot\|_{W(\Gamma_N)}$  induced by the simple-layer potential  $V \in L(\widetilde{H}^{-1/2}(\Gamma_D); H^{1/2}(\Gamma_D))$  and the hypersingular integral operator  $W \in L(\widetilde{H}^{1/2}(\Gamma_N); H^{-1/2}(\Gamma_N))$ . According to (7.8), there holds

$$|\!|\!|\!| (u_N,\phi_D) |\!|\!|_A^2 = |\!|\!|\!| u_N |\!|\!|\!|^2_{W(\Gamma_N)} + |\!|\!|\!| \phi_D |\!|\!|^2_{V(\Gamma_D)}.$$

For a posteriori error estimation, we may therefore use the estimators introduced above. Suppose that

$$\mathbf{U}_{\ell} = (U_{N,\ell}, \Phi_{D,\ell}) \in X_{\ell} \quad \text{and} \quad \widehat{\mathbf{U}}_{\ell} = (\widehat{U}_{N,\ell}, \widehat{\Phi}_{D,\ell}) \in \widehat{X}_{\ell}$$

are Galerkin solutions with respect to the mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  and its uniform refinement  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$ . As in Section 5.6, we define the following four error estimators for the part of the simple-layer potential:

$$\begin{split} \eta_{D,\ell} &:= \| \widehat{\Phi}_{D,\ell} - \Phi_{D,\ell} \|_{V(\Gamma_D)}, \\ \mu_{D,\ell} &:= \| h_{\ell}^{1/2} (\widehat{\Phi}_{D,\ell} - \Phi_{D,\ell}) \|_{L^2(\Gamma_D)}, \\ \mu_{D,\ell} &:= \| h_{\ell}^{1/2} (\widehat{\Phi}_{D,\ell} - \Phi_{D,\ell}) \|_{L^2(\Gamma_D)}, \end{split}$$

In analogy to Section 6.6, we define the following four error estimators for the contribution of the hypersingular integral operator:

$$\begin{split} \eta_{N,\ell} &:= \| \widehat{U}_{N,\ell} - U_{N,\ell} \|_{W(\Gamma_N)}, \\ \mu_{N,\ell} &:= \| h_{\ell}^{1/2} (\widehat{U}_{N,\ell} - U_{N,\ell})' \|_{L^2(\Gamma_N)}, \\ \end{array} \qquad \qquad \widetilde{\eta}_{N,\ell} &:= \| h_{\ell}^{1/2} (\widehat{U}_{N,\ell} - I_{\ell} \widehat{U}_{N,\ell})' \|_{L^2(\Gamma_N)}. \end{split}$$

Consequently, we obtain (at least) four a posteriori error estimators for the mixed problem:

$$\begin{split} \eta_\ell^2 &:= \eta_{D,\ell}^2 + \eta_{N,\ell}^2, \\ \mu_\ell^2 &:= \mu_{D,\ell}^2 + \mu_{N,\ell}^2, \\ \end{split} \qquad \qquad \begin{split} \widetilde{\eta}_\ell^2 &:= \widetilde{\eta}_{D,\ell}^2 + \widetilde{\eta}_{N,\ell}^2, \\ \widetilde{\mu}_\ell^2 &:= \widetilde{\mu}_{D,\ell}^2 + \widetilde{\mu}_{N,\ell}^2. \end{split}$$

We remark that the implementation of these error estimators has already been discussed above. With the analytical techniques from [15, 12] and [13], we prove in [5] that there holds equivalence

$$\eta_{\ell} \leq \widetilde{\eta}_{\ell} \leq \widetilde{\mu}_{\ell} \leq \mu_{\ell} \leq \eta_{\ell}$$
.

Moreover, there holds efficiency in the form

$$\eta_{\ell} \lesssim \|\mathbf{u} - \mathbf{U}_{\ell}\|_{A} + \operatorname{osc}_{\ell}.$$

The constants hidden in the symbol  $\lesssim$  depend only on  $\Gamma$  and  $\kappa(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$ . Under a saturation assumption for the non-perturbed problem, there holds also reliability

$$\|\mathbf{u} - \mathbf{U}_{\ell}\|_{A} \lesssim \eta_{\ell} + \mathrm{osc}_{\ell}.$$

To steer an adaptive mesh-refining algorithm, it is therefore natural to use one of the combined error estimators

$$\varrho_{\ell}^{2} := \mu_{\ell}^{2} + \operatorname{osc}_{\ell}^{2} = (\mu_{D,\ell}^{2} + \operatorname{osc}_{D,\ell}^{2}) + (\mu_{N,\ell}^{2} + \operatorname{osc}_{N,\ell}^{2}),$$
  

$$\widetilde{\varrho}_{\ell}^{2} := \widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}^{2} + \operatorname{osc}_{\ell}^{2} = (\widetilde{\mu}_{D,\ell}^{2} + \operatorname{osc}_{D,\ell}^{2}) + (\widetilde{\mu}_{N,\ell}^{2} + \operatorname{osc}_{N,\ell}^{2}).$$

For the same reasons as above, the usual choice is  $\widetilde{\varrho}_{\ell}$  since it avoids the computation of the coarse-mesh Galerkin solution  $\mathbf{U}_{\ell} \in X_{\ell}$ , but only relies on local postprocessing of  $\widehat{\mathbf{U}}_{\ell}$ .

7.7. Adaptive Mesh-Refinement. For  $E_j \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell} = \{E_1, \dots, E_N\}$ , we consider the refinement indicators

(7.27) 
$$\widetilde{\varrho}_{\ell}(E_{j})^{2} := \begin{cases} \widetilde{\mu}_{D,\ell}(E_{j})^{2} + \operatorname{osc}_{D,\ell}(E_{j})^{2} & \text{if } E_{j} \subseteq \overline{\Gamma}_{D}, \\ \widetilde{\mu}_{N,\ell}(E_{j})^{2} + \operatorname{osc}_{N,\ell}(E_{j})^{2} & \text{if } E_{j} \subseteq \overline{\Gamma}_{N}. \end{cases}$$

Note that there holds

(7.28) 
$$\widetilde{\varrho}_{\ell}^{2} = \sum_{j=1}^{N} \widetilde{\varrho}_{\ell}(E_{j})^{2}.$$

With this notation, the adaptive algorithm takes the same form as before:

**Input:** Initial mesh  $\mathcal{E}_0$ , Dirichlet data  $u_D$ , Neumann data  $\phi_N$ , adaptivity parameter  $0 < \theta < 1$ , maximal number  $N_{\text{max}} \in \mathbb{N}$  of elements, and counter  $\ell = 0$ .

- (i) Build uniformly refined mesh  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$ .
- (ii) Compute Galerkin solution  $\widehat{\mathbf{U}}_{\ell} \in \widehat{X}_{\ell}$ .
- (iii) Compute refinement indicators  $\widetilde{\varrho}_{\ell}(E)^2$  for all  $E \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$ .
- (iv) Find minimal set  $\mathcal{M}_{\ell} \subseteq \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  such that

(7.29) 
$$\theta \, \widetilde{\varrho}_{\ell}^2 = \theta \, \sum_{E \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}} \widetilde{\varrho}_{\ell}(E)^2 \le \sum_{E \in \mathcal{M}_{\ell}} \widetilde{\varrho}_{\ell}(E)^2.$$

- (v) Refine (at least) marked elements  $E \in \mathcal{M}_{\ell}$  and obtain mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell+1}$  with  $\kappa(\mathcal{E}_{\ell+1}) \leq 2\kappa(\mathcal{E}_0)$ .
- (vi) Stop provided that  $\#\mathcal{E}_{\ell+1} \geq N_{\max}$ ; otherwise, increase counter  $\ell \mapsto \ell+1$  and go to (i).

**Output:** Adaptively generated mesh  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$  and corresponding discrete solution  $\widehat{\mathbf{U}}_{\ell} \in \widehat{X}_{\ell}$ .

The marking criterion (7.29) has been proposed in the context of adaptive finite element methods [10]. Let formally  $N_{max} = \infty$  so that the adaptive algorithm computes a sequence of discrete solutions  $\hat{\mathbf{U}}_{\ell}$  (or even  $\mathbf{U}_{\ell}$ , although this is not computed). Based on (7.26), which holds under a saturation assumption for the non-perturbed problem, we can show with techniques introduced in [14] the convergence of  $\hat{\mathbf{U}}_{\ell}$  and  $\mathbf{U}_{\ell}$  to  $\mathbf{u}$ , provided that the right hand side  $(u_D, \phi_N)$  is not disturbed, i.e.,  $(u_D, \phi_N) = (U_{D,\ell}, \Phi_{N,\ell})$ .

In [3], we changed the notion of convergence and proved that for certain error estimators — amongst them are  $\tilde{\mu}_{\ell}$  and  $\mu_{\ell}$  for Symm's integral equation — the adaptive algorithm guarantees convergence  $\lim_{\ell} \tilde{\mu}_{\ell} = 0$ . This concept is followed in [5] to prove that the adaptive algorithm for the mixed problem stated above, yields  $\lim_{\ell} \tilde{\varrho}_{\ell} = 0$ . Therefore, if the saturation assumption holds (at least in infinitely many steps), we obtain convergence of  $\mathbf{U}_{\ell}$  to  $\mathbf{u}$  due to  $\|\mathbf{u} - \mathbf{U}_{\ell}\|_{A}^{2} \lesssim \varrho_{\ell}^{2}$ .

### Listing 26

<sup>1 %</sup> adaptive Mixed provides the implementation of an adaptive Mixed mesh-refining

<sup>2 %</sup> algorithm for the symmetric integral formulation of a mixed boundary value

<sup>3 %</sup> problem.

<sup>4</sup> theta = 0.25;

 $<sup>5 \</sup>text{ rho} = 0.25;$ 

<sup>6</sup> 

<sup>%\*\*\*</sup> rearrange indices such that Neumann nodes are first

<sup>8 [</sup>coordinates, neumann, dirichlet] = ...

```
9
       buildSortedMesh(coordinates, neumann, dirichlet);
10
11 %*** initialize Dirichlet data
uDh = zeros(size(coordinates,1),1);
uDh(unique(dirichlet)) = g(coordinates(unique(dirichlet),:));
14
15 %*** Perform uniform refinement before starting the loop
  %*** refine mesh uniformly
16
       [coordinates_fine, dirichlet_fine, neumann_fine, ...
17
           father2dirichlet_fine,father2neumann_fine] ...
18
           = refineBoundaryMesh(coordinates, dirichlet, neumann);
19
20
21 %*** rearrange indices such that Neumann nodes are first
  [coordinates_fine, neumann_fine, dirichlet_fine] = ...
       buildSortedMesh(coordinates_fine,neumann_fine,dirichlet_fine);
23
24
25
   %*** discretize data and compute corresponding data oscillations for fine mesh
26
       [oscD_fine,oscN_fine,uDh_fine,phiNh_fine] ...
           = computeOscMixed(coordinates_fine,dirichlet_fine,neumann_fine, ...
27
28
                              father2neumann_fine, neumann, uDh, @g, @phi);
30 oscD = sum(oscD_fine(father2dirichlet_fine),2);
31 oscN = sum(oscN_fine(father2neumann_fine),2);
   %*** adaptive mesh—refining algorithm
33
  while 1
34
35
36
       fprintf('number of elements: N = %d\r', size(neumann, 1) + size(dirichlet, 1))
37
       %*** compute integral operators for fine mesh
38
       elements_fine = [dirichlet_fine;neumann_fine];
39
       V_fine = buildV(coordinates_fine, elements_fine);
       K_fine = buildK(coordinates_fine,elements_fine);
       W_fine = buildW(coordinates_fine,elements_fine);
42
43
       %*** compute right-hand side for fine mesh
44
       [b_nodes_fine,b_elements_fine] = buildMixedRHS(coordinates_fine,dirichlet_fine, ...
45
                                                        neumann_fine,V_fine,K_fine,W_fine, ...
46
                                                        uDh_fine,phiNh_fine);
47
       %*** compute degrees of freedom for fine mesh
49
       nC_fine = size(coordinates_fine,1);
50
51
       nD_fine = size(dirichlet_fine,1);
       freeNeumann_fine = setdiff(1:nC_fine,unique(dirichlet_fine));
52
53
       freeDirichlet_fine = 1:nD_fine;
       nN_fine = length(freeNeumann_fine);
54
55
       %*** shrink integral operators and right-hand side
57
       W_fine = W_fine(freeNeumann_fine, freeNeumann_fine);
       K_fine = K_fine(freeDirichlet_fine,freeNeumann_fine);
58
       V_fine = V_fine(freeDirichlet_fine,freeDirichlet_fine);
59
       b_nodes_fine = b_nodes_fine(freeNeumann_fine);
60
       b_elements_fine = b_elements_fine(freeDirichlet_fine);
61
62
       %*** compute Galerkin solution for fine mesh
63
       x = [ W_fine K_fine' ; -K_fine V_fine ] \ [ b_nodes_fine ; b_elements_fine ];
65
```

```
66
        %*** compute coefficient vectors w.r.t. S1(GammaN) and P0(GammaD)
        %dim_fine = length(unique(neumann_fine))
67
        %xN_fine = zeros(dim_fine,1);
68
        %%% NEW %%%
69
        xN_fine = zeros(nC_fine,1);
70
        xN_fine(freeNeumann_fine) = x(1:nN_fine);
                                                         *** dof on Neumann boundary
71
72
        xD_fine = x((1:nD_fine) + nN_fine);
                                                         %** dof on Dirichlet boundary
73
        %*** stopping criterion
74
        if (size(neumann,1) + size(dirichlet,1) > nEmax )
75
          break;
76
77
        end
78
79
        **** compute (h-h/2)-error estimator tilde-mu on the associated boundaries
        muD_tilde = computeEstSlpMuTilde(coordinates,dirichlet,father2dirichlet_fine, ...
80
                                          xD_fine);
81
82
        muN_tilde = computeEstHypMuTilde(neumann_fine,neumann,father2neumann_fine, ...
83
                                          xN_fine);
84
        %*** mark elements for refinement
85
        [marked_dirichlet, marked_neumann] ...
86
87
            = markElements(theta,rho,muD_tilde + oscD,muN_tilde + oscN);
88
89
        %*** generate new mesh
        [coordinates,dirichlet,neumann,father2dirichlet.adap,father2neumann.adap] ...
            = refineBoundaryMesh(coordinates, dirichlet, neumann, ...
91
92
                                  marked_dirichlet, marked_neumann);
93
        %*** rearrange indices such that Neumann nodes are first
94
        [coordinates,neumann,dirichlet] = ...
95
            buildSortedMesh(coordinates, neumann, dirichlet);
96
97
98
        neumann_coarse = neumann_fine;
        father2neumann_coarse = father2neumann_fine;
99
        [coordinates_fine,dirichlet_fine,neumann_fine,father2dirichlet_fine,father2neumann_fine]...
100
101
            = refineBoundaryMesh(coordinates,dirichlet,neumann);
102
        %*** build coarse2fine array
103
        coarse2fine = generateFather2Son(father2neumann_adap, ...
104
                                           father2neumann_coarse, ...
105
                          father2neumann_fine);
106
107
108
        **** rearrange indices such that Neumann nodes are first
        [coordinates_fine, neumann_fine, dirichlet_fine] = ...
109
110
            buildSortedMesh(coordinates_fine, neumann_fine, dirichlet_fine);
111
112
        %*** discretize data and compute corresponding data oscillations for
        %*** fine mesh
113
        [oscD_fine,oscN_fine,uDh_fine,phiNh_fine] ...
114
            = computeOscMixed(coordinates_fine, dirichlet_fine, neumann_fine, ...
115
116
                               coarse2fine, neumann_coarse, uDh_fine,@g,@phi);
117
118
        oscD = sum(oscD_fine(father2dirichlet_fine),2);
        oscN = sum(oscN_fine(father2neumann_fine),2);
119
```

120 end

7.7.1. Implementation of Adaptive Algorithm (Listing 26). The MATLAB script of Listing 26 realizes the adaptive algorithm from the beginning of this section.

- We use the adaptivity parameter  $\theta = 1/4$  in (7.29) and mark at least 25% of elements with the largest indicators (Line 5–6).
- We order the nodes such that nodes on  $\overline{\Gamma}_N$  are first (Line 9–10) and compute the nodal vector of  $U_{D,0}$  (Line 13–14).

The remainder of the code consists of the adaptive loop, where  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  is a given mesh with associated discrete Dirichlet data  $U_{D,\ell}$ .

- We generate the mesh  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_0$  (Line 18–20). Then, we discretize the given data on  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_0$  and compute the corresponding data oscillations (Line 27–29). The  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_0$ -piecewise data oscillations are linked to the coarse mesh  $\mathcal{E}_0$  (Line 31–32).
- We build the discrete integral operators related to  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$  (Line 41–43) and the corresponding right-hand side (Line 46-48). Note that the latter is built with respect to the improved data  $(\widehat{U}_{D,\ell},\widehat{\Phi}_{N,\ell})$  instead of  $(U_{D,\ell},\Phi_{N,\ell})$ .
- By definition, the degrees of freedom are the elements on the Dirichlet boundary, which are the first  $N_D$  elements (Line 54), as well as the nodes  $\widehat{\mathcal{K}}_{\ell} \setminus \overline{\Gamma}_D$ , which lie inside of  $\Gamma_N$ (Line 53).
- To lower the storage, we restrict the discrete operators and the right-hand side to the degrees of freedom (Line 58–62). For instance, V is only needed for elements on  $\Gamma_D$ , and **W** is only needed for nodes  $z_{\ell} \in \mathcal{K}_{\ell} \backslash \overline{\Gamma}_{D}$ .
- Finally (Line 65), we compute the coefficient vector  $\hat{\mathbf{x}}$  of  $\hat{\mathbf{U}}_{\ell}$  by solving (7.22).
- Next, we aim to obtain the basis vectors  $\widehat{x}^N$  and  $\widehat{x}^D$  of  $U_{N,\ell}$  and  $\Phi_{D,\ell}$ , respectively. To use the functions from Section 6, we have to represent  $U_{N,\ell}$  in the nodal basis of  $\mathcal{S}^1(\mathcal{E}_{\ell}|_{\overline{\Gamma}_N})$ . This is done in Line 71–72. The coefficients of  $\Phi_{D,\ell}$  with respect to  $\mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{E}_{\ell}|_{\overline{\Gamma}_D})$  are obtained
- We compute the local contributions of the error estimator  $\widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}^2 = \widetilde{\mu}_{D,\ell}^2 + \widetilde{\mu}_{N,\ell}^2$  (Line 81–84).
- In Line 87–88, the Dörfler marking (7.29) is realized.
- In the next step, the new mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell+1}$  is created (Line 91–93) and ordered (Line 96–97).
- In Line 99-100, we save neumann\_fine and father2neumann\_fine, as we need it in Line 105, where we generate the father2son relation from  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$  to  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell+1}$ .
- The mesh  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell+1}$  is created (Line 101–102) and the nodes are ordered (Line 110–111).
- Finally, we compute the data oscillations on  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell+1}$  (Line 115–120).

# 8. Integral Equations with Non-Homogeneous Volume Force

So far, we have only considered the Laplace equation  $-\Delta u = f$  with homogeneous volume force f=0. In this section, we discuss the generalization for  $f\neq 0$ . Doing so, we have to deal with two integral operators which have not been considered, yet, namely the trace  $N_0$  and the normal derivative  $N_1 = \partial_n \widetilde{N}$  of the Newtonian potential  $\widetilde{N}$  from (1.3).

Discretization of Volume Force. For the later implementation and to compute the Newtonian potential analytically, we will replace the volume force  $f \in \widetilde{H}^{-1}(\Omega)$  by some discrete function. In addition to the boundary element mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$ , we therefore have to deal with an additional partition  $\mathcal{T}_{\ell} = \{T_1, \dots, T_M\}$  of the domain  $\Omega$ . Throughout, we will assume that  $\mathcal{T}_{\ell}$ is a regular triangulation of  $\Omega$  into triangles, i.e.,

- all elements  $T_j \in \mathcal{T}_\ell$  are compact non-degenerate triangles, i.e.,  $T_j = \text{conv}\{z_1, z_2, z_3\} \subset$
- $\mathbb{R}^2$  with certain vertices  $z_k \in \mathbb{R}^2$  and  $T_j$  has positive area  $|T_j| > 0$ ,

    $\Omega$  is the union of the volume elements  $\overline{\Omega} = \bigcup_{j=1}^M T_j$ ,

   the intersection of  $T_j, T_k \in \mathcal{T}_\ell$ , for  $j \neq k$ , is either disjoint or a common vertex or a common edge.

We extend the definition of the mesh-size function  $h_{\ell}$  which is —from now on— defined as  $h_{\ell}: \overline{\Omega} \to \mathbb{R}$  with

$$h_{\ell}(x) = \begin{cases} \operatorname{diam}(E_j) & \text{provided that } x \in \operatorname{interior}(E_j) \text{ for some boundary element } E_j \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}, \\ \operatorname{diam}(T_j) & \text{provided that } x \in \operatorname{interior}(T_j) \text{ for some volume element } T_j \in \mathcal{T}_{\ell}. \end{cases}$$

Note that  $h_{\ell}$  is pointwise defined almost everywhere with respect to both  $\Omega$  and  $\Gamma$  and provides functions  $h_{\ell} \in L^{\infty}(\Gamma)$  as well as  $h_{\ell} \in L^{\infty}(\Omega)$ . Throughout, we will assume (and algorithmically guarantee) that the generated volume meshes  $\mathcal{T}_{\ell}$  are uniformly shape regular, i.e.

(8.1) 
$$\sup_{\ell \in \mathbb{N}} \sigma(T_{\ell}) < \infty, \quad \text{where} \quad \sigma(T_{\ell}) := \max_{T_{j} \in T_{\ell}} \frac{\operatorname{diam}(T_{j})^{2}}{|T_{j}|} < \infty.$$

This is for instance guaranteed by use of any mesh-refinement based on newest vertex bisection (NVB), cf. [26].

By  $\mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{T}_\ell)$ , we denote the space of all  $\mathcal{T}_\ell$ -piecewise constant functions. Since there are no ambiguities between  $L^2(\Gamma)$  and  $L^2(\Omega)$ , we will denote the  $L^2$ -orthogonal projections onto  $\mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{E}_\ell)$  and  $\mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{T}_\ell)$  by  $\Pi_\ell: L^2 \to \mathcal{P}^0$  in either case.

To discretize the non-homogeneous volume force  $f \in \widetilde{H}^{-1}(\Omega)$ , we assume additional regularity  $f \in L^2(\Omega)$ , and replace f by its  $L^2$ -projection  $F_\ell := \Pi_\ell f \in \mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{T}_\ell)$ . Note that there holds

(8.2) 
$$F_{\ell}|_{T_j} = \frac{1}{|T_j|} \int_{T_i} f \, dx =: \mathbf{f}_j,$$

where  $|T_j|$  denote the area of  $T_j$ . With the characteristic functions  $\chi_{T_j}$  corresponding to  $T_j \in \mathcal{T}_{\ell}$ , there holds

(8.3) 
$$F_{\ell} = \sum_{j=1}^{M} \mathbf{f}_{j} \chi_{T_{j}},$$

and we will use this representation to build the Galerkin data.

**8.1. Symm's Integral Equation with Volume Forces.** As first model problem, we consider the Dirichlet problem

(8.4) 
$$-\Delta u = f \text{ in } \Omega \text{ with } u = g \text{ on } \Gamma = \partial \Omega.$$

With the trace  $N_0 f$  of the Newton potential  $\widetilde{N} f$ , this problem is equivalently stated in the integral formulation

(8.5) 
$$V\phi = (K + 1/2)g - N_0 f$$
 on  $\Gamma$ .

With the notation of Section 5, the data perturbed Galerkin formulation reads as follows: Find  $\Phi_{\ell} \in \mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{T}_{\ell})$  such that

$$(8.6) \langle V\Phi_{\ell}, \Psi_{\ell}\rangle_{\Gamma} = \langle (K+1/2)G_{\ell}, \Psi_{\ell}\rangle_{\Gamma} - \langle N_0F_{\ell}, \Psi_{\ell}\rangle_{\Gamma} \text{for all } \Psi_{\ell} \in \mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{T}_{\ell}),$$

where  $G_{\ell} \in \mathcal{S}^1(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$  approximates the given Dirichlet data g, cf. Section 5. We proceed as above and define the matrix  $\mathbf{N} \in \mathbb{R}^{N \times M}$  by

(8.7) 
$$\mathbf{N}_{kj} = \langle N\chi_{T_i}, \chi_{E_k}\rangle_{\Gamma} \text{ for all } T_j \in \mathcal{T}_{\ell} \text{ and } E_k \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell},$$

where  $\chi_{E_k}$ , k = 1, ..., M and  $\chi_{T_j}$ , j = 1, ..., N denote the characteristic functions of  $E_k$  and  $T_j$ . Then, the Galerkin formulation (8.6) is equivalent to the linear system

(8.8) 
$$\mathbf{V}\mathbf{x} = \left(\mathbf{K} + \frac{1}{2}\mathbf{M}\right)\mathbf{g} - \mathbf{N}\mathbf{f},$$

where  $\mathbf{f}$  is the coefficient vector of  $F_{\ell}$  from (8.3) and where  $\mathbf{g} \in \mathbb{R}^{N}$  is the nodal vector of  $G_{\ell}$  from (5.5). In comparison to Section 5, only the right-hand side of (8.8) is modified by the additional vector  $-\mathbf{Nf}$ .

**8.2. Computation of Discrete Newton Potential N.** The matrix  $\mathbf{N} \in \mathbb{R}^{N \times M}$  for the Newton potential which is defined in (8.7), is implemented in the programming language C via the Matlab-Mex-Interface. The Newton potential matrix  $\mathbf{N}$  is returned by call of

```
N = buildN(coordinates, elements, vertices, triangles [,eta]);
```

Here, the boundary mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  is given in terms of the arrays coordinates and elements, whereas the volume mesh  $\mathcal{T}_{\ell}$  is described in terms of vertices and triangles.

In general, the matrix entries of N can be computed almost analytically, i.e. up to quadrature of a smooth arctan, see [2]. However, analytic integration leads to cancellation effects if the integration domain is small. Recall that

$$\mathbf{N}_{kj} = -\frac{1}{2\pi} \int_{E_k} \int_{T_j} \log|x - y| \, dx \, d\Gamma(y),$$

so that the integration domain here means either the boundary element  $E_k$  or the volume element  $T_j$ . For fixed  $\eta > 0$ , a pair of elements  $(E_k, T_j) \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell} \times \mathcal{T}_{\ell}$  is called *admissible* provided that

$$length(E_k) \leq \eta \operatorname{dist}(E_k, T_j).$$

Otherwise, the pair is called *inadmissible*.

For an inadmissible pair  $(E_k, T_j)$ , the matrix entry  $\mathbf{N}_{kj}$  is computed analytically. For an admissible pair, the outer integration is done by Gaussian quadrature, i.e.,

$$\int_{E_k} \int_{T_j} \log|x - y| \, dx \, d\Gamma(y) = \frac{\operatorname{length}(h_k)}{2} \int_{-1}^1 \int_{T_j} \log|x - \gamma_k(s)| \, dx \, ds$$

$$\approx \frac{\operatorname{length}(h_k)}{2} \sum_{m=1}^p \omega_m \int_{T_j} \log|x - \gamma_k(s_m)| \, dx,$$

whereas the remaining integral is computed analytically. For more information on the standard choices of p and  $\eta$  in HILBERT and how to change them, we refer to Section 5.2.

Remark 8.1. We found empirically that, due to cancellation effects, the matrix  $\mathbf{N}$  became instable in case that there are boundary elements  $E \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  and triangles  $T \in \mathcal{T}_{\ell}$  with  $E \subset \partial T$  and length $(E) \ll \operatorname{diam}(T)$ . One remedy to cure this instability is to consider coupled meshes, i.e., the boundary mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell} = \mathcal{T}_{\ell}|_{\Gamma}$  is the restriction of the volume mesh  $\mathcal{T}_{\ell}$  to the boundary. Although one might think that this might lead to inefficiencies, we empirically observed optimal convergence behaviour. Therefore, this concept is followed in all our implementations. We refer to the function **buildSortedMesh** from Section 4.2 which returns  $\mathcal{T}_{\ell}|_{\Gamma}$ .

```
function [osc,fh] = computeOscVolume(vertices,triangles,f)
%*** quadrature rule on reference triangle Tref = conv{(0,0),(1,0),(0,1)}
tmp_pos = [6-sqrt(15) ; 9+2*sqrt(15) ; 6+sqrt(15) ; 9-2*sqrt(15) ; 7]/21;
quad_vertices = tmp_pos([1 1 ; 2 1 ; 1 2 ; 3 4 ; 3 3 ; 4 3 ; 5 5]);
tmp_wts = [155-sqrt(15) 155+sqrt(15) 270]/2400;
quad_weights = tmp_wts([1 1 1 2 2 2 3]);

**** the remaining code is independent of the chosen quadrature rule
nT = size(triangles,1);
nQ = size(quad_vertices,1);

**** first vertices of triangles and corresponding edge vectors
v1 = vertices(triangles(:,1),:);
d21 = vertices(triangles(:,2),:) - v1;
d31 = vertices(triangles(:,3),:) - v1;
```

```
%*** compute vector of triangle areas 2*area(T)
   area2 = d21(:,1).*d31(:,2)-d21(:,2).*d31(:,1);
19
   %*** build matrix of quadrature vertices by use of affine transformation of Tref
20
  jacobian1 = reshape(repmat([d21(:,1);d31(:,1)],1,nQ)',nT*nQ,2);
  jacobian2 = reshape(repmat([d21(:,2);d31(:,2)],1,nQ)',nT*nQ,2);
23 zref = repmat(quad_vertices,nT,1);
   z = [ sum(zref.*jacobian1,2) sum(zref.*jacobian2,2) ] ...
       + reshape(repmat(v1(:),1,nQ)',nT*nQ,2);
25
26
   %*** evaluate volume force f at all quadrature vertices z
27
28
   fz = reshape(f(z),nQ,nT);
29
30
   %*** compute integral mean
   f_mean = 2*quad_weights*fz;
31
32
   %*** return OSC(j) = area(Tj) * || f - f_mean || \{L2(Tj)\}^2
33
   osc = 0.5 \times area2.^2 .* (quad_weights*(fz - repmat(f_mean,nQ,1)).^2)';
34
35
36
  %*** return column vector
  fh = f_mean';
```

# 8.3. Discretization of Volume Data and Computation of Corresponding Volume Data Oscillations (Listing 27). In analogy to the techniques from [8], one can prove that the definition

(8.9) 
$$\operatorname{osc}_{\Omega,\ell} := \left(\sum_{j=1}^{M} \operatorname{osc}_{\Omega,\ell}(T_j)^2\right)^{1/2} \quad \text{with} \quad \operatorname{osc}_{\Omega,\ell}(T_j)^2 = |T_j| \|f - F_\ell\|_{L^2(T_j)}^2$$

guarantees

(8.10) 
$$||f - F_{\ell}||_{\widetilde{H}^{-1}(\Omega)} \lesssim ||h_{\ell}(f - F_{\ell})||_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \lesssim \operatorname{osc}_{\Omega, \ell},$$

where we have used the uniform shape regularity (8.1) in the final estimate. As above, we stress that our numerical scheme aims to approximate the solution  $\phi_{\ell} \in H^{-1/2}(\Gamma)$  of the perturbed formulation

(8.11) 
$$V\phi_{\ell} = (K + 1/2)G_{\ell} - N_0 F_{\ell} \quad \text{on } \Gamma$$

instead of (8.5). One can, however, prove that

$$\|\phi - \phi_{\ell}\|_{V} \leq \operatorname{osc}_{D,\ell} + \operatorname{osc}_{\Omega,\ell},$$

see [5].

For the computation of the local contributions  $\operatorname{osc}_{\Omega,\ell}(T_j)$ , we use an affine transformation  $\Xi_j$  from the reference element  $T^{\operatorname{ref}} = \operatorname{conv}\{(0,0),(0,1),(1,0)\}$  to  $T_j \in \mathcal{T}_\ell$ . Let  $T_j = \operatorname{conv}\{z_1,z_2,z_3\}$ . We then define

(8.13) 
$$\Xi_j x^{\text{ref}} := M_j x^{\text{ref}} + z_1 \text{ with } M_j = (z_2 - z_1, z_3 - z_1) \in \mathbb{R}^{2 \times 2}.$$

It is easily seen that  $\Xi_j: T^{\text{ref}} \to T_j$  is an affine bijection and that the functional determinant satisfies  $|\det D\Xi_j(x^{\text{ref}})| = |\det M_j| = 2|T_j|$ . Consequently, the transformation theorem proves

$$2|T_j|\int_{T^{\mathrm{ref}}} (f\circ\Xi_j)(x^{\mathrm{ref}})\,dx^{\mathrm{ref}} = \int_{T^{\mathrm{ref}}} (f\circ\Xi_j)(x^{\mathrm{ref}})\,|D\Xi_j(x^{\mathrm{ref}})|\,dx^{\mathrm{ref}} = \int_{T_j} f\,dx$$

for any integrable  $f \in L^1(T_i)$ . Suppose that there are given quadrature nodes  $x_1^{\text{ref}}, \dots, x_n^{\text{ref}} \in$  $T^{\text{ref}}$  and corresponding weights  $\omega_1, \ldots, \omega_p$  such that

$$\int_{T^{\mathrm{ref}}} (f \circ \Xi_j)(x^{\mathrm{ref}}) \, dx^{\mathrm{ref}} \approx \sum_{k=1}^p \omega_k(f \circ \Xi_j)(x_k^{\mathrm{ref}}).$$

First, we use this quadrature formula to approximate the integral mean

(8.14) 
$$F_{\ell|T_j} = \frac{1}{|T_j|} \int_{T_j} f \, dx = 2 \int_{T^{\text{ref}}} (f \circ \Xi_j)(x^{\text{ref}}) \, dx^{\text{ref}} \approx 2 \sum_{k=1}^p \omega_k(f \circ \Xi_j)(x_k^{\text{ref}}) =: \widetilde{\mathbf{f}}_j.$$

Second, we use the same quadrature formula to approximate the integral

$$(8.15) \quad \operatorname{osc}_{\Omega,\ell}(T_j)^2 \approx |T_j| \int_{T_j} |f - \widetilde{\mathbf{f}}_j|^2 \, dx \approx 2|T_j|^2 \sum_{k=1}^p \omega_k \, |f \circ \Xi_j(x_k^{\text{ref}}) - \widetilde{\mathbf{f}}_j|^2 =: \widetilde{\operatorname{osc}}_{\Omega,\ell}(T_j)^2.$$

For the implementation, we use a 7-point quadrature rule from [27] which is exact on  $\mathcal{P}^5(T_i)$ , i.e., for polynomials in  $\mathbb{R}^2$  with maximal degree 5. Consequently, our implementation satisfies  $\operatorname{osc}_{\Omega,\ell}(T_i) = \operatorname{osc}_{\Omega,\ell}(T_i)$  for  $f \in \mathcal{P}^2(T_i)$ . The Bramble-Hilbert lemma thus proves, for smooth volume forces f

$$|\operatorname{osc}_{\Omega,\ell}(T_j) - \widetilde{\operatorname{osc}}_{\Omega,\ell}(T_j)| \lesssim |T_j|^{1/2} h^3 \simeq h^4,$$

whence

$$|\operatorname{osc}_{\Omega,\ell} - \widetilde{\operatorname{osc}}_{\Omega,\ell}| \lesssim (Nh^8)^{1/2} = \mathcal{O}(h^3),$$

whereas only  $\operatorname{osc}_{\Omega,\ell} = \mathcal{O}(h^2)$  for smooth f. The vector  $\mathbf{v} \in \mathbb{R}^M$  with  $\mathbf{v}_j := \widetilde{\operatorname{osc}}_{\Omega,\ell}(T_j)^2$  is computed by the function **computeOscVolume** from Listing 27.

- We provide a symmetric 7-point quadrature on  $T^{\text{ref}}$  (Lines 2–6), and the remaining code is independent of the chosen quadrature rule.
- The vector v1 contains all first nodes of the triangles. The vectors d21 and d31 contain the corresponding directional vectors which then determine the triangles  $T_i \in \mathcal{T}_{\ell}$  (Line 13–15).
- In Line 18, we compute the column vector area2 containing  $|\det D\Xi_j(x^{\text{ref}})| = 2|T_j|$ .
- For each element  $T_j$  and each quadrature node  $x_k^{\text{ref}}$ , we have to evaluate  $f(\Xi_j(x_k^{\text{ref}}))$ . In a first step, we simultaneously compute all evaluation nodes  $z_{(j-1)Q+k} = \Xi_j(x_k^{\mathrm{ref}}) \in \mathbb{R}^2$ for  $j=1,\ldots,M$  and Q=7 the order of the quadrature. This leads to some  $(MQ\times 2)$ matrix z (Lines 21-25). All evaluations of f are performed simultaneously (Line 28), where we assume that the corresponding Matlab function takes the matrix z and returns the  $(MQ \times 1)$ -column vector fz of the corresponding function values. This vector is reshaped into an  $(Q \times M)$ -matrix such that the j-th column contains the evaluations corresponding to  $T_j$ , i.e.,  $fz(k,j) = f(\Xi_j(x_k^{\text{ref}}))$ .
- In Line 31, we compute the  $(1 \times M)$ -row vector  $\mathbf{f}$  of the approximate integral means, cf. (8.14).
- Finally, the function returns the column vector  $\mathbf{v} \in \mathbb{R}^M$  with  $\mathbf{v}_j = \widetilde{\operatorname{osc}}_{\Omega,\ell}(T_j)^2$ , cf. (8.15), which is computed in Line 34, as well as the  $(M \times 1)$  column vector  $\mathbf{f} = \mathbf{fh}$  of the elementwise integral means (Line 37).

```
function b = buildSymmVolRHS(coordinates,elements,uDh,vertices,triangles,fh)
%*** compute RHS vector for homogeneous volume force
b = buildSymmRHS(coordinates, elements, uDh);
%*** compute N-matrix for PO(Gamma) x PO(Omega)
N = buildN(coordinates, elements, vertices, triangles);
```

```
7
8 %*** return RHS vector for non-homogeneous volume force
9 b = b - N*fh;
```

**8.4.** Building of Right-Hand Side kVector for Symm's IE (Listing 28). Equation (8.8) states that the right-hand side of Symm's equation with non-homogeneous volume force is given by

(8.16) 
$$\mathbf{b} = \left(\mathbf{K} + \frac{1}{2}\mathbf{M}\right)\mathbf{g} - \mathbf{Nf}.$$

The algorithm of Listing 28 computes the vector **b**. In view of Section 5.4, it essentially remains to compute the contribution  $-\mathbf{Nf}$  and add it to the right-hand side for Symm's integral equation with homogeneous volume force. A description of the function **buildsymmVolrhs** thus is the following.

- The function **buildsymmVolRHS** takes as input the boundary mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  in form of the arrays coordinates and elements as well as the volume mesh  $\mathcal{T}_{\ell}$  in terms of vertices and triangles. The column vector  $\mathbf{f} = \mathbf{f}\mathbf{h}$  contains the  $\mathcal{T}_{\ell}$ -elementwise values of  $F_{\ell}$ .
- First, the right-hand side of Symm's integral equation with homogeneous volume force is computed (Line 3).
- The Newton potential matrix N is built in Line 6.
- Finally, we realize Equation (8.16) in Line 9 and return the vector **b**.

**8.5.** A Posteriori Error Estimate for Symm's IE. It is shown in [5] that the error can, for instance, be estimated by

$$(8.17) \|\phi - \Phi_{\ell}\|_{V} \approx \eta_{V,\ell} + \operatorname{osc}_{D,\ell} + \operatorname{osc}_{\Omega,\ell} \sim (\eta_{V,\ell}^{2} + \operatorname{osc}_{D,\ell}^{2} + \operatorname{osc}_{\Omega,\ell}^{2})^{1/2} =: \varrho_{\ell},$$

where  $\eta_{V,\ell}$  can be replaced by any other error estimator for Symm's integral equation, e.g., by the local error estimator  $\tilde{\mu}_{V,\ell}$ , see Section 5.6. We stress that the upper bound for  $\|\phi - \Phi_{\ell}\|_{V}$  in (8.17) is mathematically only guaranteed under a saturation assumption for the non-perturbed problem, whereas a lower bound of the type

(8.18) 
$$\varrho_{\ell} \lesssim \|\phi - \Phi_{\ell}\|_{V} + \operatorname{osc}_{D,\ell} + \operatorname{osc}_{\Omega,\ell}$$

holds in general.

```
% adaptiveSymmVol provides the implementation of an adaptive mesh-refining
   % algorithm for Symm's integral equation with volume force.
3
   addpath('../../lib');
  %*** use lshape2 for demonstration purposes
5
  addpath('lshape2/');
   vertices = load('coordinates.dat')/4;
8
   triangles = load('triangles.dat');
9
   **** rotate domain Omega so that exact solution is symmetric
11
12
  alpha = 3*pi/4;
   vertices = vertices*[cos(alpha) -sin(alpha);sin(alpha) cos(alpha)]';
14
  %*** maximal number of elements
15
  nEmax = 200;
16
17
   %*** adaptivity parameter
18
19 theta = 0.25;
20 \text{ rho} = 0.25;
```

```
21
   %*** extract boundary mesh
23
   [vertices, triangles, coordinates, elements] = ...
       buildSortedMesh(vertices, triangles);
25
   %*** adaptive mesh—refining algorithm
26
27
   while 1
28
       fprintf('number of elements: N = %d (Gamma), %d (Omega)\r', ...
29
           size(elements,1), size(triangles,1));
30
31
       %*** build uniformly refined mesh
32
       [coordinates_fine,elements_fine,father2son] ...
33
34
           = refineBoundaryMesh(coordinates, elements);
35
       \**** discretize Dirichlet and volume data and compute data oscillations
36
37
       [osc_fine,uDh_fine] = computeOscDirichlet(coordinates_fine,elements_fine,@g);
       [oscV,fh] = computeOscVolume(vertices,triangles,@f);
38
       osc = osc_fine(father2son(:,1)) + osc_fine(father2son(:,2));
39
40
       %*** compute fine-mesh solution
41
42
       V_fine = buildV(coordinates_fine, elements_fine);
       b_fine = buildSymmVolRHS(coordinates_fine,elements_fine,uDh_fine, ...
43
44
           vertices, triangles, fh);
       x_fine = V_fine\b_fine;
45
46
       %*** stopping criterion
47
48
       if (size(elements,1) + size(triangles,1)) > nEmax
49
         break;
       end
50
51
52
       %*** compute (h-h/2)-error estimator tilde-mu
53
       mu_tilde = computeEstSlpMuTilde(coordinates,elements,father2son,x_fine);
54
55
       %*** mark elements for refinement
       [marked_elements, marked_triangles] = markElements(theta, rho, ...
56
57
           mu_tilde + osc,oscV);
58
       %*** generate new mesh
59
       [vertices, triangles, elements] ...
           = refineMesh(vertices, triangles, elements, marked_triangles, marked_elements);
61
       coordinates = vertices(unique(elements),:);
62
63
   end
65
   %*** visualize exact and adaptively computed solution
  plotArclengthP0(coordinates_fine,elements_fine,x_fine,@phi,1);
66
67
   %*** visualize exact and approximated Dirichlet data
   plotArclengthS1(coordinates_fine,elements_fine,uDh_fine,@g,2);
```

**8.6.** Adaptive Mesh-Refinement for Symm's IE. For the presentation, we restrict to the error estimator  $\widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}$  from Section 5.6.4. For  $\tau \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell} \cup \mathcal{T}_{\ell}$ , we define

(8.19) 
$$\widetilde{\varrho}_{\ell}(\tau)^{2} := \begin{cases} \widetilde{\mu}_{V,\ell}(\tau)^{2} + \operatorname{osc}_{D,\ell}(\tau)^{2} & \text{for } \tau = E \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell}, \\ \operatorname{osc}_{\Omega,\ell}(\tau)^{2} & \text{for } \tau = T \in \mathcal{T}_{\ell}. \end{cases}$$

Note that there holds

(8.20) 
$$\widetilde{\varrho}_{\ell}^{2} = \widetilde{\mu}_{V,\ell}^{2} + \operatorname{osc}_{D,\ell}^{2} + \operatorname{osc}_{\Omega,\ell}^{2} = \sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell} \cup \mathcal{T}_{\ell}} \widetilde{\varrho}_{\ell}(\tau)^{2}.$$

As stated before, we found it essential for stability of **N** to ensure  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell} = \mathcal{T}_{\ell}|_{\Gamma}$ . Then, the usual adaptive algorithm takes the following form:

**Input:** Initial volume mesh  $\mathcal{T}_0$ , Dirichlet data g, volume force f, adaptivity parameter  $0 < \theta < 1$ , maximal number  $M_{\text{max}} \in \mathbb{N}$  of volume elements, and counter  $\ell = 0$ .

- (i) Build boundary mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell} := \mathcal{T}_{\ell}|_{\Gamma}$  and uniform refinement  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$ .
- (ii) Compute Galerkin solution  $\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell} \in \mathcal{P}^0(\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell})$ .
- (iii) Compute refinement indicators  $\widetilde{\varrho}_{\ell}(\tau)^2$  from (8.19) for all  $\tau \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell} \cup \mathcal{T}_{\ell}$ .
- (iv) Find minimal set  $\mathcal{M}_{\ell} \subseteq \mathcal{E}_{\ell} \cup \mathcal{T}_{\ell}$  such that

(8.21) 
$$\theta \, \widetilde{\varrho}_{\ell}^{2} = \theta \, \sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell} \cup \mathcal{T}_{\ell}} \widetilde{\varrho}_{\ell}(\tau)^{2} \leq \sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{M}_{\ell}} \widetilde{\varrho}_{\ell}(\tau)^{2}.$$

- (v) For each marked boundary element  $E \in \mathcal{M}_{\ell} \cap \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$ , mark the corresponding edge of the unique triangle  $T \in \mathcal{T}_{\ell}$  with  $E \subset \partial T$ .
- (vi) For each marked triangle  $T \in \mathcal{M}_{\ell} \cap \mathcal{T}_{\ell}$ , mark its reference edge.
- (vii) Use newest vertex bisection to halve at least all marked edges and to generate a new volume mesh  $\mathcal{T}_{\ell+1}$
- (viii) Stop provided that  $\#\mathcal{T}_{\ell+1} \geq M_{\max}$ ; otherwise, increase counter  $\ell \mapsto \ell+1$  and go to (i). **Output:** Adaptively generated boundary mesh  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$  and volume mesh  $\mathcal{T}_{\ell}$  and corresponding discrete solution  $\widehat{\Phi}_{\ell} \in \mathcal{P}^0(\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell})$ .

The Matlab script of Listing 29 realizes this adaptive algorithm. We refer to section 5.7.1 for further details.

# **8.7. Hypersingular Integral Equation with Volume Forces.** Next, we consider the Neumann problem

(8.22) 
$$-\Delta u = f \text{ in } \Omega \text{ with } \partial_n u = \phi \text{ on } \Gamma = \partial \Omega,$$

where the given data now have to satisfy the compatibility condition

(8.23) 
$$\int_{\Omega} f \, dx + \int_{\Gamma} \phi \, d\Gamma = 0$$

according to the Gauss divergence theorem. With the normal derivative  $N_1 := \partial_n \widetilde{N}$  of the Newtonian potential, the differential equation (8.22) is equivalently stated by

(8.24) 
$$Wu = (1/2 - K')\phi - N_1 f \text{ on } \Gamma.$$

We now adopt the notation of Section 6. Then, this integral equation is equivalently stated in variational form as

(8.25) 
$$\langle \langle u, v \rangle \rangle_{W+S} = \langle (1/2 - K')\phi, v \rangle_{\Gamma} - \langle N_1 f, v \rangle_{\Gamma} \text{ for all } v \in H^{1/2}(\Gamma),$$

and the unique solution  $u \in H^{1/2}(\Gamma)$  of which automatically satisfies  $\int_{\Gamma} u \, d\Gamma = 0$ , i.e.,  $u \in H^{1/2}_*(\Gamma)$ . Moreover, it is a consequence of the Calderón system that  $N_1$  satisfies the operator equation

$$(8.26) N_1 = (-1/2 + K')V^{-1}N_0$$

with the trace  $N_0$  of the Newtonian potential, see e.g. [25, Lemma 6.20]. We can therefore split the variational formulation (8.25) into two steps: First, we compute  $\lambda = V^{-1}N_0f \in H^{-1/2}(\Gamma)$ by solving the (equivalent) variational form

(8.27) 
$$\langle V\lambda, \psi \rangle_{\Gamma} = \langle N_0 f, \psi \rangle_{\Gamma} \text{ for all } \psi \in H^{-1/2}(\Gamma).$$

In particular, there holds  $-N_1f = (1/2 - K')\lambda$ . Second, we compute the solution  $u \in H^{1/2}_*(\Gamma)$  of (8.25) by solving the variational form

(8.28) 
$$\langle\!\langle u, v \rangle\!\rangle_{W+S} = \langle (1/2 - K')(\phi + \lambda), v \rangle_{\Gamma} \text{ for all } v \in H^{1/2}(\Gamma).$$

To solve (8.25) numerically, we now discretize (8.27)–(8.28): First, we replace f by  $F_{\ell} \in \mathcal{P}^{0}(\mathcal{T}_{\ell})$  and seek the unique Galerkin solution  $\Lambda_{\ell} \in \mathcal{P}^{0}(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$  of

(8.29) 
$$\langle V\Lambda_{\ell}, \Psi_{\ell} \rangle_{\Gamma} = \langle N_0 F_{\ell}, \Psi_{\ell} \rangle_{\Gamma} \text{ for all } \Psi_{\ell} \in \mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{E}_{\ell}).$$

Second, we seek the unique Galerkin solution  $U_{\ell} \in \mathcal{S}^{1}(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$  of

(8.30) 
$$\langle \langle U_{\ell}, V_{\ell} \rangle \rangle_{W+S} = \langle (1/2 - K')(\Phi_{\ell} + \Lambda_{\ell}), V_{\ell} \rangle_{\Gamma} \text{ for all } V_{\ell} \in \mathcal{S}^{1}(\mathcal{E}_{\ell}),$$

where  $\Phi_{\ell} = \Pi_{\ell} \phi \in \mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$  denotes the  $L^2$ -projected Neumann data, cf. Section 6. We stress that this procedure avoids to implement the matrix corresponding to  $N_1$ . Moreover, in [22] it is even empirically observed that this approach is more effective with respect to the computational time. Note that (8.29) is equivalent to the linear system

$$(8.31) \mathbf{V}\mathbf{y} = \mathbf{N}\mathbf{f},$$

where  $\mathbf{f} \in \mathbb{R}^M$  is the coefficient vector of  $F_{\ell}$  from (8.3) and where the unique solution  $\mathbf{y} \in \mathbb{R}^N$  is the coefficient vector of

(8.32) 
$$\Lambda_{\ell} = \sum_{j=1}^{N} \mathbf{y}_{j} \chi_{E_{j}}.$$

Moreover, (8.30) is equivalent to the linear system

(8.33) 
$$(\mathbf{W} + \mathbf{S})\mathbf{x} = \left(\frac{1}{2}\mathbf{M}^T - \mathbf{K}^T\right)(\mathbf{p} + \mathbf{y}),$$

cf. (6.11) in case of f = 0. In comparison with Section 6, the right-hand side in (8.33) has an additional term  $+\mathbf{y}$ , and we have to solve for  $\mathbf{y}$  in a preprocessing step.

```
function [b,lambdah] = buildHypsingVolRHS(coordinates,elements,phih, ...
                                                                vertices, triangles, fh)
   %*** compute N-matrix for P0(Gamma) x P0(Omega)
   N = buildN(coordinates, elements, vertices, triangles);
   %*** compute N*fh and free unnecessary memory
6
  Nfh = N*fh;
   clear N;
g
   %*** compute SLP matrix
10
   V = buildV(coordinates, elements);
11
12
   %*** solve Symm's IE for the computation of N_1*f
13
   lambdah = V\Nfh;
14
   clear V;
16
   %*** compute DLP matrix for P0 x S1
17
   K = buildK(coordinates, elements);
18
19
   %*** compute mass-type matrix for P0 x S1
20
  M = buildM(coordinates, elements);
21
22
  %*** build right—hand side vector
24 phih = phih + lambdah;
25 b = (phih'*M*0.5 - phih'*K)';
```

8.8. Building of Right-Hand Side Vector for Hypersingular IE (Listing 30). Equation (8.33) states that the right-hand side of the hypersingular integral equation with non-homogeneous volume force is given by

(8.34) 
$$\mathbf{b} = \left(\frac{1}{2}\mathbf{M}^T - \mathbf{K}^T\right)(\mathbf{p} + \mathbf{y}) = \left(\left(\mathbf{p} + \mathbf{y}\right)^T \left(\frac{1}{2}\mathbf{M} - \mathbf{K}\right)\right)^T.$$

Here, **p** is the coefficient vector of the  $L^2$ -projection  $\Phi_{\ell} \in \mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$  of the Neumann data  $\phi \in H^{-1/2}_*(\Gamma)$ , see (6.6), and the vector **y** is the coefficient vector of the solution  $\Lambda_{\ell} \in \mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$  of (8.31). A description of the function **buildHypsingVolRHS** reads as follows:

- The function **buildHypsingVolRHS** takes as input the boundary mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell}$  in terms of coordinates and elements as well as the volume mesh  $\mathcal{T}_{\ell}$  in terms of vertices and triangles. The  $(N \times 1)$ -column vector  $\mathbf{p} = \text{phih}$  provides the elementwise values of  $\Phi_{\ell} \in \mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$ , the  $(M \times 1)$ -column vector  $\mathbf{f} = \text{fh}$  provides the elementwise values of  $F_{\ell} \in \mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{T}_{\ell})$ .
- We first build the Newton potential matrix  $\mathbf{N}$  (Line 4) and compute the right-hand side vector  $\mathbf{Nf}$  to compute  $\Lambda_{\ell}$ , cf. (8.29) (Line 7). This is the only use of  $\mathbf{N}$ , and the memory can be set free (Line 8);
- Next, we build the simple-layer potential matrix V (Line 11) and compute the coefficient vector y = 1ambdah of  $\Phi_{\ell}$  (Line 14). This is the only use of V, and the memory can be set free (Line 15).
- We build the double-layer potential matrix **K** (Line 18) and the mass-type matrix **M** (Line 21), cf. Section 5.3.
- Finally, we overwrite  $\mathbf{p}$  by  $\mathbf{p} + \mathbf{y}$  (Line 24) and thus realize Equation (8.34) in Line 25.

Contrary to our implementation of **buildsymmVolrhs** in Listing 28, the implementation of **buildhypsingVolrhs** avoids the use of **buildhypsingrhs**. The reason for this is simply that otherwise the matrices **K** and **M** would have been computed twice.

**8.9. A Posteriori Error Estimate for Hypersingular IE.** It is shown in [4] resp. [5] that the error in  $\lambda$  can, for instance, be estimated by

where the error estimator  $\eta_{V,\ell} = \|\widehat{\lambda}_{\ell} - \lambda_{\ell}\|_{V}$  from Section 5.6.1 measures the discretization error for  $\lambda$ . Moreover, we show in [5] that the error in u can be estimated by

$$||u - U_{\ell}||_{W} \approx \eta_{W\ell} + \operatorname{osc}_{N\ell} + ||\lambda - \Lambda_{\ell}||_{V},$$

where the error estimator  $\eta_{W,\ell} = \|\widehat{U}_{\ell} - U_{\ell}\|_{W}$  from Section 6.6.1 measures the discretization error for u. Finally, this leads to the overall error estimate

(8.37) 
$$|||u - U_{\ell}||_{W} + |||\lambda - \Lambda_{\ell}||_{V} \approx \eta_{W,\ell} + \eta_{V,\ell} + \operatorname{osc}_{N,\ell} + \operatorname{osc}_{\Omega,\ell}.$$

As above, the error estimator  $\eta_{V,\ell}$  can be replaced by any other error estimator for Symm's integral equation, and  $\eta_{W,\ell}$  can be replaced by any other error estimator for the hypersingular integral equation, see Section 5.6 and Section 6.6, respectively. We stress that the upper bound in the error estimate (8.37) depends on a saturation assumption for both u and  $\lambda$ , whereas the lower bound

(8.38) 
$$\varrho_{\ell} := \left(\eta_{W,\ell}^2 + \eta_{V,\ell}^2 + \operatorname{osc}_{N,\ell}^2 + \operatorname{osc}_{\Omega,\ell}^2\right)^{1/2} \\ \lesssim \|u - U_{\ell}\|_{W} + \|\lambda - \Lambda_{\ell}\|_{V} + \operatorname{osc}_{N,\ell} + \operatorname{osc}_{\Omega,\ell}$$

holds in general.

<sup>%</sup> adaptiveHypsingVol provides the implementation of an adaptive mesh-refining

<sup>2 %</sup> algorithm for the hypersingular integral equation with volume force.

```
3 addpath('../../lib/');
5 %*** use lshape2 for demonstration purposes
6 addpath('lshape2/');
8 vertices = load('coordinates.dat')/4;
9 triangles = load('triangles.dat');
10
11 **** rotate domain Omega so that exact solution is symmetric
12 alpha = 3*pi/4;
13 vertices = vertices*[cos(alpha) -sin(alpha);sin(alpha) cos(alpha)]';
14
15 %*** extract boundary mesh
16 [vertices, triangles, coordinates, elements] = buildSortedMesh(vertices, triangles);
17
18 %*** maximal number of elements
19 nEmax = 100;
20
21 %*** adaptivity parameter
22 theta = 0.25;
23 \text{ rho} = 0.25;
24
25 %*** adaptive mesh-refining algorithm
26
  while 1
27
       fprintf('number of elements: N = %d (Gamma), %d (Omega)\r', ...
28
           size(elements,1),size(triangles,1));
29
30
       %*** build uniformly refined mesh
31
       [coordinates_fine,elements_fine,father2son] ...
32
           = refineBoundaryMesh(coordinates,elements);
33
34
       **** discretize Neumann and volume data and compute data oscillations
       [osc_fine,phih_fine] ...
36
           = computeOscNeumann(coordinates_fine,elements_fine,@phi);
37
38
       [oscV,fh] = computeOscVolume(vertices,triangles,@f);
       oscN = osc_fine(father2son(:,1)) + osc_fine(father2son(:,2));
39
40
       %*** compute fine-mesh solution
41
42
       W_fine = buildW(coordinates_fine,elements_fine) ...
                + buildHypsingStabilization(coordinates_fine,elements_fine);
43
       [b_fine,y_fine] = buildHypsingVolRHS(coordinates_fine,elements_fine, ...
44
45
           phih_fine, vertices, triangles, fh);
       x_fine = W_fine\b_fine;
46
47
       %*** stopping criterion
48
49
       if ( size(elements,1) + size(triangles,1) ) > nEmax
        break;
50
       end
51
52
53
       %*** compute (h-h/2)-error estimator tilde-mu
       mu_tilde_ = computeEstHypMuTilde(elements_fine,elements,father2son,...
54
                                              x_fine);
55
56
       %*** compute (h-h/2)-error estimator tilde-mu for Symm's equation to
57
       %*** measure error induced within buildHypsingVolRHS
59
       mu_V_tilde_ = computeEstSlpMuTilde(coordinates,elements,father2son,y_fine);
```

```
60
       %*** mark elements for refinement
61
       [marked_elements,marked_triangles] ...
62
           = markElements(theta, mu_tilde_+mu_V_tilde_+oscN,oscV);
63
64
       %*** generate new mesh
65
66
       [vertices, triangles, elements] ...
           = refineMesh(vertices,triangles,elements,marked_triangles,marked_elements);
67
       coordinates = vertices(unique(elements),:);
68
69
70
   %*** visualize exact and adaptively computed solution
71
   plotArclengthS1(coordinates_fine,elements_fine,x_fine,@g,1);
73
   %*** visualize exact and approximated Neumann data
74
   plotArclengthP0(coordinates_fine,elements_fine,phih_fine,@phi,2);
```

**8.10.** Adaptive Mesh-Refinement for Hypersingular IE. We now give an adaptive algorithm for the hypersingular equation with non-homogeneous volume force. We use the error estimator

(8.39) 
$$\widetilde{\mu}_{V,\ell} = \|h_{\ell}^{1/2} (\widehat{\Lambda}_{\ell} - \Pi_{\ell} \Lambda_{\ell})\|_{L^{2}(\Gamma)}$$

to control the discretization of the auxiliary problem (8.27) and

(8.40) 
$$\widetilde{\mu}_{W,\ell} = \|h_{\ell}^{1/2} (\widehat{U}_{\ell} - I_{\ell} \widehat{U}_{\ell})'\|_{L^{2}(\Gamma)}$$

to control the discretization of the hypsingular integral equation (8.28). For  $\tau \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell} \cup \mathcal{T}_{\ell}$ , we define

(8.41) 
$$\widetilde{\varrho}_{\ell}(\tau)^{2} := \begin{cases} \widetilde{\mu}_{W,\ell}(\tau)^{2} + \widetilde{\mu}_{V,\ell}(\tau)^{2} + \operatorname{osc}_{N,\ell}(\tau)^{2} & \text{for } \tau = E \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell} \\ \operatorname{osc}_{\Omega,\ell}(\tau)^{2} & \text{for } \tau = T \in \mathcal{T}_{\ell}. \end{cases}$$

There holds

(8.42) 
$$\widetilde{\varrho}_{\ell}^{2} = \widetilde{\mu}_{V,\ell}^{2} + \widetilde{\mu}_{W,\ell}^{2} + \operatorname{osc}_{N,\ell}^{2} + \operatorname{osc}_{\Omega,\ell}^{2} = \sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell} \cup \mathcal{I}_{\ell}} \widetilde{\varrho}_{\ell}(T)^{2}.$$

Then, the adaptive algorithm takes the following form:

**Input:** Initial volume mesh  $\mathcal{T}_0$ , Neumann data  $\phi$ , volume force f, adaptivity parameter  $0 < \theta < 1$ , maximal number  $M_{max} \in \mathbb{N}$  of volume elements, and counter  $\ell = 0$ .

- (i) Build boundary mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell} = \mathcal{T}_{\ell}|_{\Gamma}$  and uniform refinement  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$ .
- (ii) Compute Galerkin solution  $\widehat{\Lambda}_{\ell} \in \mathcal{P}^0(\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell})$  of (8.29)
- (iii) Compute Galerkin solution  $\widehat{U}_{\ell} \in \mathcal{S}^1(\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell})$ .
- (iv) Compute refinement indicators  $\widetilde{\varrho}_{\ell}(\tau)$  from (8.41) for all  $\tau \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell} \cup \mathcal{T}_{\ell}$ .
- (v) Find minimal set  $\mathcal{M}_\ell \subseteq \mathcal{E}_\ell \cup \mathcal{T}_\ell$  such that

(8.43) 
$$\theta \, \widetilde{\varrho}_{\ell}^{2} = \theta \sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}_{\ell} \cup \mathcal{T}_{\ell}} \widetilde{\varrho}_{\ell}(\tau)^{2} \leq \sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{M}_{\ell}} \widetilde{\varrho}_{\ell}(\tau)^{2}.$$

- (vi) For each marked boundary element  $E \in \mathcal{M}_{\ell} \cap \mathcal{E}_{\ell}$ , mark the corresponding edge of the unique triangle  $T \in \mathcal{T}_{\ell}$  with  $E \subset \partial T$ .
- (vii) For each marked triangle  $T \in \mathcal{M}_{\ell} \cap \mathcal{T}_{\ell}$ , mark its reference edge.
- (viii) Use newest vertex bisection to halve at least all marked edges and to generate a new volume mesh  $\mathcal{T}_{\ell+1}$
- (ix) Stop provided that  $\#\mathcal{T}_{\ell+1} \geq M_{\text{max}}$ ; otherwise, increase counter  $\ell \mapsto \ell+1$  and go to (i).

**Output:** Adaptively generated boundary mesh  $\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell}$  and volume mesh  $\mathcal{T}_{\ell}$  and corresponding discrete solution  $\widehat{U}_{\ell} \in \mathcal{S}^1(\widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{\ell})$ .

The Matlab script of Listing 31 realizes this adaptive algorithm. We refer to section 6.7.1 for further details, since the algorithms are similar. Nevertheless, let us comment on the additional error estimate for  $\hat{\Lambda}_{\ell}$ :

- The function **buildHypsingVolRHS** returns the right hand side vector **b\_fine** as well as the vector **y\_fine**, which is the discrete solution of the equation (8.31).
- The vector y\_fine is needed for the computation of the error estimate (8.39) (Line 59). The resulting error estimate mu\_V\_tilde is added to the error indicator for the boundary mesh (Line 63).

### **8.11.** Mixed Problem. Now we consider a mixed Problem with non-vanishing volume force

(8.44) 
$$\begin{aligned}
-\Delta u &= f & \text{in } \Omega, \\
u &= u_D & \text{on } \Gamma_D, \\
u &= \phi_N & \text{on } \Gamma_N.
\end{aligned}$$

With the definitions of section 7, the integral formulation of this problem is

(8.45) 
$$A \begin{pmatrix} u_N \\ \phi_D \end{pmatrix} = (1/2 - A) \left( \frac{\overline{u}_D}{\overline{\phi}_N} \right) - \begin{pmatrix} N_0 f \\ N_1 f \end{pmatrix} =: \mathcal{F} \quad \text{on } \Gamma_D \times \Gamma_N.$$

Here, we have chosen arbitrary but fixed extensions of the data  $\overline{u}_D \in H^{1/2}(\Gamma)$  and  $\overline{\phi}_N \in H^{-1/2}(\Gamma)$  see section 7. However, the difference to the integral formulation (7.4) of section 7 is that the right hand side involves the additional term

$$-\begin{pmatrix} N_0 f \\ N_1 f \end{pmatrix},$$

where  $N_0f$  and  $N_1f$  are the trace and the normal derivative of the Newton potential (1.3). For the computation of the perturbed Galerkin formulation, we first replace  $N_0f$  by  $N_0F_{\ell}$ . To compute an approximation of  $N_1f$ , we use the well known identity

$$N_1 = (-1/2 + K')V^{-1}N_0,$$

see [20, 25, 24]. The discrete scheme now reads as follows: first, we solve Symm's equation

$$\langle V\Lambda_{\ell}, \Psi_{\ell}\rangle = \langle N_0 F_{\ell}, \Psi_{\ell}\rangle$$
 for all  $\Psi_{\ell} \in \mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{E}_{\ell})$ 

to obtain an approximation of  $\Lambda_{\ell} \approx N_1 f$ . In the next step, we solve the mixed problem

$$\langle \langle \mathbf{U}_{\ell}, \mathbf{V}_{\ell} \rangle \rangle_A = \langle \mathcal{F}_{\ell}, \mathbf{V}_{\ell} \rangle_{\mathcal{H}^* \times \mathcal{H}} \text{ for all } \mathbf{V}_{\ell} \in \mathcal{P}^0(\mathcal{E}_{\ell}),$$

where

$$\mathcal{F}_{\ell} := (1/2 - A) \begin{pmatrix} I_{\ell} u_D \\ \Phi_{\ell} \phi_N \end{pmatrix} - \begin{pmatrix} N_0 F_{\ell} \\ (-1/2 + K') \Lambda_{\ell}. \end{pmatrix}$$

The algorithm for solving a mixed problem with volume force thus takes the following form:

- Input: volume mesh  $\mathcal{T}_{\ell}$ , boundary mesh  $\mathcal{E}_{\ell} = \mathcal{T}_{\ell}|_{\Gamma}$ .
- Compute  $\mathbf{g} = U_{D,\ell} = I_{\ell}\overline{u}_D$ ,  $\mathbf{p} = \Phi_{N,\ell} = \Pi_{\ell}\overline{\phi}_N$  and  $\mathbf{f} = F_{\ell} = \Pi_{\ell}f$ .
- Solve the linear system

$$(8.46) \mathbf{V}\mathbf{y} = \mathbf{N}\mathbf{f}.$$

• Solve the linear system

(8.47) 
$$\begin{pmatrix} \mathbf{W}|_{\Gamma_N \times \Gamma_N} & \mathbf{K}^T|_{\Gamma_N \times \Gamma_D} \\ -\mathbf{K}|_{\Gamma_D \times \Gamma_N} & \mathbf{V}|_{\Gamma_D \times \Gamma_D} \end{pmatrix} \mathbf{x} = \begin{pmatrix} \left(\frac{1}{2} \mathbf{p}^T \mathbf{M} - \mathbf{p}^T \mathbf{K} - \mathbf{g}^T \mathbf{W}\right)^T - \left(\frac{1}{2} \mathbf{M}^T - \mathbf{K}^T\right) \mathbf{y}|_{\Gamma_N} \\ \left(\frac{1}{2} \mathbf{M} \mathbf{g} + \mathbf{K} \mathbf{g} - \mathbf{V} \mathbf{p} - \mathbf{N} \mathbf{f}\right)|_{\Gamma_D} \end{pmatrix}.$$

#### Listing 32

```
function [b_nodes,b_elements,lambdah] ...
1
2
                     = buildMixedVolRHS(coordinates, dirichlet, neumann, uDh, phiNh,
3
   elements = [dirichlet;neumann];
4
   %*** compute N-matrix for P0(Gamma) x P0(Omega)
5
   N = buildN(coordinates, elements, vertices, triangles);
   %*** compute N*fh and free unnecessary memory
8
  Nfh = N*fh;
9
   clear N;
10
11
   %*** solve Symm's IE for the computation of N_1*f
12
13
  lambdah = V\Nfh;
14
   %*** compute mass—type matrix for P0 x S1
15
  M = buildM(coordinates, elements);
16
17
   %*** compute full right-hand side
18
  b_{elements} = M*uDh*0.5 + K*uDh - V*phiNh-Nfh;
19
  phiNh = phiNh + lambdah;
  b_nodes = (0.5*phiNh'*M - phiNh'*K - uDh'*W)';
```

**8.12.** Building of Right-Hand Side Vector for mixed problem (Listing 32). Equation (8.47) states that the right-hand side of the integral formulation of the mixed boundary value problem is given by

(8.48) 
$$\begin{pmatrix} \left(\frac{1}{2}\mathbf{p}^{T}\mathbf{M} - \mathbf{p}^{T}\mathbf{K} - \mathbf{g}^{T}\mathbf{W}\right)^{T} - \left(\frac{1}{2}\mathbf{M}^{T} - \mathbf{K}^{T}\right)\mathbf{y}|_{\Gamma_{N}} \\ \left(\frac{1}{2}\mathbf{M}\mathbf{g} + \mathbf{K}\mathbf{g} - \mathbf{V}\mathbf{p} - \mathbf{N}\mathbf{f}\right)|_{\Gamma_{D}} \end{pmatrix} = \\ \begin{pmatrix} \left(\frac{1}{2}\mathbf{p}^{T}\mathbf{M} - \mathbf{p}^{T}\mathbf{K} - \mathbf{g}^{T}\mathbf{W}\right)^{T}|_{\Gamma_{N}} \\ \left(\frac{1}{2}\mathbf{M}\mathbf{g} + \mathbf{K}\mathbf{g} - \mathbf{V}\mathbf{p}\right)|_{\Gamma_{D}} \end{pmatrix} - \begin{pmatrix} \left(\frac{1}{2}\mathbf{M}^{T} - \mathbf{K}^{T}\right)\mathbf{y}|_{\Gamma_{N}} \\ \mathbf{N}\mathbf{f}\right)|_{\Gamma_{D}} \end{pmatrix}.$$

The first term on the right hand side is returned by call of **buildMixedRHS**, see Section 7.2. However, we do not use this function here because **M** would be built twice. The implementation of **buildMixedVolRHS** reads as follows:

- First, the discrete Newton potential **N** is built and multiplied with the discrete volume data (Lines 6 and 9).
- The equation (8.46) is solved in order to obtain y = lambdah (Line 13).
- The mass-type matrix **M** is built (Line 16).
- We compute the second line of the right-hand side of (8.47) (Line 19).
- (Line 20-21) The first line of the right-hand side of (8.47) is computed.

**8.13.** A Posteriori Error Estimate for mixed problem. In [5], we propose to extend the error estimators of section 7.6 in order to include the discretization error introduced by solving (8.46). To that end, we define

$$\mu_{V,\ell}^2 = \|h_{\ell}^{1/2} (1 - \Pi_{\ell}) \widehat{N}_{\ell}\|_{L^2(\Gamma)}^2.$$

In principle, one can define  $\widetilde{\mu}_{V,\ell}$ ,  $\eta_{V,\ell}$ ,  $\widetilde{\eta}_{V,\ell}$  in the same fashion, but for ease of presentation we stick to  $\mu_{V,\ell}$  at this place. Then, we obtain at least sixteen different a posteriori error estimators for the mixed problem with non-homogeneous volume force. Just considering  $\mu_{V,\ell}$ , they read

$$\begin{split} \eta_{\ell}^2 &:= \eta_{D,\ell}^2 + \eta_{N,\ell}^2 + \mu_{V,\ell}^2, \\ \mu_{\ell}^2 &:= \mu_{D,\ell}^2 + \mu_{N,\ell}^2 + \mu_{V,\ell}^2, \\ \end{split} \qquad \qquad \begin{split} \widetilde{\eta}_{\ell}^2 &:= \widetilde{\eta}_{D,\ell}^2 + \widetilde{\eta}_{N,\ell}^2 + \mu_{V,\ell}^2, \\ \widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}^2 &:= \widetilde{\mu}_{D,\ell}^2 + \widetilde{\mu}_{N,\ell}^2 + \mu_{V,\ell}^2. \end{split}$$

See also section 7.6 to recall the definitions of the error estimators. In [5], we prove that under a saturation assumption  $\rho_{\ell}^2 := \widetilde{\mu}_{\ell}^2 + \operatorname{osc}_{\Omega,\ell}^2 + \operatorname{osc}_{\Omega,\ell}^2$  is an upper bound of the error, i.e.,

$$\|\mathbf{u} - \mathbf{U}_{\ell}\|_{A} \lesssim \rho_{\ell}.$$

Here,  $\operatorname{osc}_{\ell}$  from (7.24) are boundary data oscillations and  $\operatorname{osc}_{\Omega,\ell}$  from (8.9) are volume data oscillations.

# 8.14. Adaptive Mesh-Refinement for mixed problem.

```
1 % adaptiveMixedVol provides the implementation of an adaptive mesh-refining
2 % algorithm for the symmetric integral formulation of a mixed boundary value
3\ %\ problem\ with\ volume\ force.
4 addpath('.../.../lib/');
6
   %*** use lshape2 for demonstration purposes
  addpath('lshape2/');
  vertices = load('coordinates.dat')/4;
  triangles = load('triangles.dat');
10
11
12 %*** rotate domain Omega so that exact solution is symmetric
13 alpha = 3*pi/4;
   vertices = vertices*[cos(alpha) -sin(alpha);sin(alpha) cos(alpha)]';
14
15
16 %*** split Gamma into Dirichlet and Neumann boundary
17 dirichlet = [1 2;2 3;3 6;6 5];
18 neumann = [5 8; 8 7; 7 4; 4 1];
20 %*** maximal number of elements
21 \text{ nEmax} = 200;
22
23 %*** adaptivity parameter
24 theta = 0.25;
25 \text{ rho} = 0.25;
26
27
  %*** extract boundary mesh
  [vertices,triangles,coordinates,neumann,dirichlet] = ...
29
       buildSortedMesh(vertices, triangles, neumann, dirichlet);
30
31 %*** initialize Dirichlet data
32 uDh = zeros(size(coordinates,1),1);
  uDh(unique(dirichlet)) = g(coordinates(unique(dirichlet),:));
33
34
  %*** Perform uniform refinement before starting the loop
35
   %*** refine mesh uniformly
   [coordinates_fine,dirichlet_fine,neumann_fine,...
37
       father2dirichlet_fine,father2neumann_fine] ...
38
39
       = refineBoundaryMesh(coordinates, dirichlet, neumann);
40
  %*** rearrange indices such that Neumann nodes are first
41
  [coordinates_fine,neumann_fine,dirichlet_fine] = ...
42
       buildSortedMesh(coordinates_fine, neumann_fine, dirichlet_fine);
  **** discretize data and compute corresponding data oscillations for fine mesh
45
       [oscD_fine,oscN_fine,uDh_fine,phiNh_fine] ...
46
```

```
47
            = computeOscMixed(coordinates_fine,dirichlet_fine,neumann_fine, ...
                               father2neumann_fine,neumann,uDh,@g,@phi);
49
   [oscV,fh] = computeOscVolume(vertices,triangles,@f);
50
51
52 oscD = sum(oscD_fine(father2dirichlet_fine),2);
53 oscN = sum(oscN_fine(father2neumann_fine),2);
54
  %*** adaptive mesh-refining algorithm
56
   while 1
57
58
        fprintf('number of elements: N = %d (Gamma), %d (Omega)\r', ...
            size(neumann,1)+size(dirichlet,1), size(triangles,1));
59
60
        %*** compute integral operators for fine mesh
61
        elements_fine = [dirichlet_fine;neumann_fine];
62
63
        V_fine = buildV(coordinates_fine,elements_fine);
64
        K_fine = buildK(coordinates_fine,elements_fine);
        W_fine = buildW(coordinates_fine,elements_fine);
65
66
        %*** compute right-hand side for fine mesh
67
68
        [b_nodes_fine,b_elements_fine,Nell_fine] = buildMixedVolRHS( ...
            coordinates_fine,dirichlet_fine,neumann_fine,uDh_fine,phiNh_fine, ...
69
70
        vertices, triangles, fh, V_fine, K_fine, W_fine);
71
72
        %*** compute degrees of freedom for fine mesh
        nC_fine = size(coordinates_fine,1);
73
74
        nD_fine = size(dirichlet_fine,1);
        freeNeumann_fine = setdiff(1:nC_fine,unique(dirichlet_fine));
75
        freeDirichlet_fine = 1:nD_fine;
76
        nN_fine = length(freeNeumann_fine);
77
78
        %*** shrink integral operators and right-hand side
        W_fine = W_fine(freeNeumann_fine,freeNeumann_fine);
80
        K_fine = K_fine(freeDirichlet_fine,freeNeumann_fine);
81
        V_fine = V_fine(freeDirichlet_fine,freeDirichlet_fine);
82
        b_nodes_fine = b_nodes_fine(freeNeumann_fine);
83
        b_elements_fine = b_elements_fine(freeDirichlet_fine);
84
85
        %*** compute Galerkin solution for fine mesh
        x = [ W_fine K_fine' ; -K_fine V_fine ] \ [ b_nodes_fine ; b_elements_fine ];
87
88
89
        %*** compute coefficient vectors w.r.t. S1(GammaN) and P0(GammaD)
        xN_fine = zeros(nC_fine,1);
90
91
        xN_fine(freeNeumann_fine) = x(1:nN_fine);
                                                        %** dof on Neumann boundary
        xD-fine = x((1:nD-fine) + nN-fine);
                                                        %** dof on Dirichlet boundary
92
93
        %*** stopping criterion + size(triangles,1)
95
        if (size(neumann,1) + size(dirichlet,1) + size(triangles,1) > nEmax )
         break;
96
97
        end
98
        %*** compute error estimates
99
        muD_tilde = computeEstSlpMuTilde(coordinates,dirichlet,father2dirichlet_fine, ...
100
101
                                          xD_fine);
        muN_tilde = computeEstHypMuTilde(neumann_fine,neumann,father2neumann_fine, ...
102
103
                                          xN_fine);
```

```
104
        mul_tilde_D = computeEstSlpMuTilde(coordinates,dirichlet, ...
105
106
            father2dirichlet_fine, Nell_fine(1:nD_fine));
        mul_tilde_N = computeEstSlpMuTilde(coordinates, neumann, ...
107
108
            father2neumann_fine,Nell_fine(nD_fine+1:end));
109
110
        %*** mark elements for refinement
        [marked_dirichlet,marked_neumann,marked_triangles] ...
111
112
            = markElements(theta, muD_tilde + oscD + mul_tilde_D, ...
113
            muN_tilde + oscN + mu1_tilde_N,oscV);
114
115
        %*** generate new mesh
        [vertices, triangles, dirichlet, neumann, father2triangles, ...
116
117
            father2dirichlet,father2neumann_adap] ...
        = refineMesh(vertices, triangles, dirichlet, neumann, marked_triangles, ...
118
                     marked_dirichlet,marked_neumann);
119
120
121
        %*** rearrange indices such that Neumann nodes are first
        [vertices,triangles,coordinates,neumann,dirichlet] = ...
122
            buildSortedMesh(vertices, triangles, neumann, dirichlet);
123
124
125
        %*** generate fine mesh
        neumann_coarse = neumann_fine;
126
127
        father2neumann_coarse = father2neumann_fine;
        [coordinates_fine,dirichlet_fine,neumann_fine,father2dirichlet_fine, ...
128
129
            father2neumann_fine] = ...
        refineBoundaryMesh(coordinates,dirichlet,neumann);
130
131
        **** rearrange indices such that Neumann nodes are first
132
        [coordinates_fine,neumann_fine,dirichlet_fine] = ...
133
            buildSortedMesh(coordinates_fine,neumann_fine,dirichlet_fine);
134
135
136
        %*** build coarse2fine array
        coarse2fine = generateFather2Son(father2neumann_adap, ...
137
138
                                           father2neumann_coarse, ...
139
                          father2neumann_fine);
140
        %*** discretize data and compute corresponding data oscillations for
141
        %*** fine mesh
142
143
        [oscD_fine,oscN_fine,uDh_fine,phiNh_fine] ...
            = computeOscMixed(coordinates_fine,dirichlet_fine,neumann_fine, ...
144
145
                               coarse2fine,neumann_coarse,uDh_fine,@g,@phi);
146
        [oscV,fh] = computeOscVolume(vertices,triangles,@f);
147
148
        oscD = sum(oscD_fine(father2dirichlet_fine),2);
        oscN = sum(oscN_fine(father2neumann_fine),2);
149
150
   end
151
152 %*** xN_fine = dof on Neumann boundary, i.e. update for Dirichlet data
153 %*** to obtain approximation uh of trace of PDE solution u
   uh = xN_fine+uDh_fine;
155
156 %*** plot approximate vs exact trace
   plotArclengthS1(coordinates_fine,[dirichlet_fine;neumann_fine],uh,@g,2)
157
159 %*** xD_fine = dof on Dirichlet boundary, i.e. update for Neumann data
160 %*** to obtain approximation phih of normal derivative of PDE solution u
```

```
161 phih = [xD_fine ; phiNh_fine(nD_fine+1:end)];
162
163 %*** plot approximate vs exact normal derivative
164 plotArclengthPO(coordinates_fine,[dirichlet_fine;neumann_fine],phih,@phi,1)
```

**8.14.1.** Implementation of Adaptive Algorithm (Listing 33). The MATLAB script of Listing 33 realizes the adaptive algorithm from the beginning of this section. We refer to section 7.7.1 for further details.

**Acknowledgement.** The majority of the authors, namely MA, MF, PG, MK, MM, and DP, are partially funded through the research project *Adaptive Boundary Element Method*, funded by the Austria Science Fund (FWF) under grant P21732. The author SFL acknowledges a grant of the graduate school *Differential Equations – Models in Science and Engineering*, funded by the Austrian Science Fund (FWF) under grant W800-N05.

#### References

- [1] M. AURADA, M. EBNER, S. FERRAZ-LEITE, M. MAYR, P. GOLDENITS, M. KARKULIK, D. PRAETORIUS: *HILBERT* A MATLAB implementation of adaptive *BEM*, software download at http://www.asc.tuwien.ac.at/abem/hilbert/
- [2] M. Aurada, M. Ebner, S. Ferraz-Leite, M. Mayr, P. Goldenits, M. Karkulik, D. Praetorius: *The Analytical Computation of the Newton Potential*, work in progress 2010.
- [3] M. Aurada, S. Ferraz-Leite, D. Praetorius: Estimator Reduction and Convergence of Adaptive FEM and BEM, ASC Report 27/2009, Institute for Analysis and Scientific Computing, Vienna University of Technology, 2009, submitted for publication.
- [4] M. Aurada, P. Goldenits, D. Praetorius: Convergence of Data Perturbed Adaptive Boundary Element Methods, ASC Report 40/2009, Institute for Analysis and Scientific Computing, Vienna University of Technology, 2009, submitted for publication.
- [5] M. Aurada, S. Ferraz-Leite, P. Goldenits, M. Karkulik, M. Mayr, D. Praetorius: Adaptive BEM for some Mixed Boundary Value Problem, ASC Report 12/2010, Institute for Analysis and Scientific Computing, Vienna University of Technology, 2009, submitted for publication.
- [6] S. BÖRM, M. LÖHNDORF, J. MELENK: Approximation of Integral Operators by Variable-Order Interpolation, Numer. Math. 99 (2005), 605-643.
- [7] J. CASCON, C. KREUZER, R. NOCHETTO, K. SIEBERT: Quasi-Optimal Convergence Rate for an Adaptive Finite Element Method, SIAM J. Numer. Anal. 46 (2008), 2524–2550.
- [8] C. Carstensen, D. Praetorius: Averaging Techniques for the Effective Numerical Solution of Symm's Integral Equation of the First Kind, SIAM J. Sci. Comput., 27 (2006), 1226–1260.
- [9] C. CARSTENSEN, D. PRAETORIUS: Averaging Techniques for the A Posteriori BEM Error Control for a Hypersingular Integral Equation in Two Dimensions, SIAM J. Sci. Comput., 29 (2007), 782–810.
- [10] W. Doerfler: A Convergent Adaptive Algorithm for Possion's Equation, SIAM J. Numer. Anal. 33 (1996), 1106–1124.
- [11] W. Doerfler, R. Nochetto: Small Data Oscillation Implies the Saturation Assumption, Numer. Math. 91 (2002), 1–12.
- [12] C. Erath, S. Ferraz-Leite, S. Funken, D. Praetorius: Energy Norm Based A Posteriori Error Estimation for Boundary Element Methods in Two Dimensions, Appl. Numer. Math., in press (2009).
- [13] C. Erath, S. Funken, P. Goldenits, D. Praetorius: Simple Error Estimators for the Galerkin BEM for some Hypersingular Integral Equation in 2D, submitted for publication (2009).
- [14] S. FERRAZ-LEITE, C. ORTNER, D. PRAETORIUS: Convergence of Simple Adaptive Galerkin Schemes Based on h h/2 Error Estimators, ASC Report **06/2009**, Institute for Analysis and Scientific Computing, Vienna University of Technology, 2009, submitted for publication.
- [15] S. FERRAZ-LEITE, D. PRAETORIUS: Simple A Posteriori Error Estimators for the h-Version of the Boundary Element Method, Computing 83 (2008), 135–162.
- [16] S. Funken, D. Praetorius, P. Wissgott: Efficient Implementation of Adaptive P1-FEM in MAT-LAB ASC Report 19/2008, Institute for Analysis and Scientific Computing, Vienna University of Technology, 2008, submitted for publication.
- [17] W. HACKBUSCH: Hierarchische Matrizen Algorithmen und Analysis, Springer, Berlin 2009.
- [18] M. MAISCHAK: The Analytical Computation of the Galerkin Elements for the Laplace, Lamé and Helmholtz Equation in 2D-BEM, Preprint, Institut für Angewandte Mathematik, Universität Hannover, Hannover, 1999.

- [19] M. MAYR: Stabile Implementierung der Randelementmethode auf stark adaptierten Netzen, Bachelor thesis (in German), Institute for Analysis and Scientific Computing, Vienna University of Technology, 2010
- [20] W. McLean: Strongly Elliptic Systems and Boundary Integral Equations, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 2000.
- [21] P. Mund, E. Stephan, J. Weisse: Two-Level Methods for the Single Layer Potential in  $\mathbb{R}^3$ , Computing **60** (1998), 243–266.
- [22] G. Of, O. Steinbach, P. Urthaler: Fast Evaluation of Newton Potentials in the Boundary Element Method, Preprint 2008/3, Institute for Numerical Mathematics, Graz University of Technology 2008.
- [23] S. RJASANOV, O. STEINBACH: The Fast Solution of Boundary Integral Equations, Springer, New York, 2007.
- [24] S. Sauter, C. Schwab: Randelementmethoden: Analysis, Numerik und Implementierung schneller Algorithmen, Teubner, Wiesbaden, 2004.
- [25] O. Steinbach: Numerical Approximation Methods for Elliptic Boundary Value Problems: Finite and Boundary Elements, Springer, New York, 2008.
- [26] R. Stevenson: The Completion of Locally Refined Simplicial Partitions Created by Bisection, Math. Comp. 77 (2008), 227–241.
- [27] S. WANDZURA, H. XIAO: Symmetric Quadrature Rules on a Triangle, Comput. Math. Appl. 45 (2003), 1829–1840.

Institute for Analysis and Scientific Computing, Vienna University of Technology, Wiedner Hauptstrasse 8-10, A-1040 Wien, Austria

E-mail address: Dirk.Praetorius@tuwien.ac.at (corresponding author)